

479.9.33
EIKON BASILIKH:
OR, THE
PICTURE
OF THE
Late King James

Drawn to the LIFE

In which is made manifest, That the whole
Course of his Life hath to this day been
a continued Conspiracy against the Pro-
testant Religion, Laws and Liberties of
the Three Kingdoms.

To a Letter to himself.

And humbly Dedicated to the King's Most Excellent
Majesty, WILLIAM the Third, Our Deliverer and
Restorer.

By TITUS OATES, D. D.

The Third Edition.

PART I.



L O N D O N

Printed for Richard Baldwin, near the Oxford-Arms Inn in
Warwick-Lane. MDCXCVI.

EIKON BAZILLIKÆ
 OF THE
 PICTURE
 OF THE
 Late King James

Drawn to the Life
 in which is made manifest, That the whole
 Court of his Majesty is the very same
 continued Company against the
 reformed Religion, Laws and Liberties of
 the Three Kingdoms
 And humbly Dedicated to the King's Most Excellent
 Majesty, WILLIAM the Third by J. Kneller
 Painter

Printed by J. Sturges at the Sign of the Crown in St. Dunstons Church-yard
 1689

THE SECOND PART

PART II

LONDON

Printed for Richard Baldwin near the Old Exchange
 in the Strand MDCCLXXXIX

To His Sacred

MAJESTY

William the Third,

By the Grace of GOD, of

Great Britain, France and Ireland, KING,
Defender of the Faith, &c.

GREAT SIR,

I Have here undertaken to draw the Picture of a Person that once was invested with the Stile, Title and Dignity of a King; and certainly he might have been the greatest, in his time, could he but have complied with the ends of his great Office in this Nation, to which he was admitted, and with the observation of the Laws of the Realm, to which he was, solemnly Sworn, according to the Customs and Constitutions thereof at his Coronation. I did never in my whole Life take him to be the Wisest of Men; nor did I believe him to be so much behind-hand in Understanding, but that he must needs know, That as Government was Originally instituted by the Great God himself, and this or that Form of it, chosen and submitted to by Men, for the Peace, Happiness and Security of those who are Governed, and not for the private Interest and personal Greatness of them that Rule; so that Government hath been always esteemed the best, where Supream Magi-

The Epistle Dedicatory.

Grates have been invested with the Power and Prerogatives that might capacitate them, not only to preserve the People from Violence and Oppression, but to promote their Prosperity, and yet where nothing was to belong to them by the Rules of the Constitution, that might enable them to Injure and Oppress them.

This unhappy Prince was a long stander by in his Brother's Reign; from the Year 1660, to 1685; and Experience and the Informations of Wise Men, without all doubt taught him, that it had been the Glory of *England* above other Nations and Countries where his Brother and he had Travelled, that its King hath had all Intrusted with him that was necessary for the advancing the welfare of the People, or for his own Protection in the discharge of his Office, and support of his Dignity and Grandure. and withal stood so limited and restrained by the Fundamental Terms of the Constitution, that without the violation of his own Oath, as well as the Rules and Measures of the Government, he could do them no hurt, nor exercise any Act of Authority, but through the Administration of such hands as stood obnoxious to be Punished in case they Transgressed: So that according to the true Primitive frame of the Government, the Prerogatives of the Crown, and the Rights and Privileges of the Subject, were so far from justling one another, that the Immunities reserved unto the People, tended to render the King Honourable and great; and the Prerogatives settled on the King, were in order to the Subjects Protection and Safety.

Notwithstanding all this, it is well known to your most Excellent Majesty, that in the two last Reigns there was a dismal and an unaccountable alteration of the Government attempted by this Prince and his Popish Accomplices, and the most Excellent Monarchy endeavour'd to be changed into an absolute *French Tyranny*: For tho' our Religion and Liberties were fenced and hedged about by as many Laws as the Wisdom of Men could devise for our Preservation, from Popery and Arbitrary Power; yet our Religion was in those unaccountable Reigns Undermined by Popish Counsels, and our Priviledges ravished from us by the fraud and Violence of the two last Kings, who were in a continued Conspiracy against the Protestant Religion,
and

The Epistle Dedicatory.

and the Rights of the People of *England*; of which your Majesty may take a full Account in the following Memorial.

I must confess to your Majesty, that to discant on the Misfortunes of a Person that is fallen from so high a Dignity, and is reduced to a State that is next to Death, is neither a thing that I coveted or design'd, tho I was a great sufferer by him both in his Brother's and his Reign; but the Insolency of his wicked Conspirators that are here among us, hath so provoked me, that I cannot in point of Duty that I owe to God and your Majesty, forbear letting the Nation know what we must trust to if ever that Man should return again and Reign over us.

This present Conspiracy against your Majesty and Government, hath not only provoked me to publish the Arts and Methods of the late King, used for the destruction of our Laws, Liberties and Religion, in Conjunction with the Popish Party, but it hath encouraged me to dedicate the same to your Royal Name and Patronage, and to no other, because I am well assured, it will not only justify the truth of the *Popish Plot*, for the discovery of which, I have undergone a fierce Fiery Tryal, out of which I was delivered by your Majesty's coming to Save us, when we were even upon the brink of Ruin and Destruction; the sense of which hath created in me an undelible Love and Loyalty to your Majesty and Government; and I question not but that your Majesty will Pardon the Human Frailties that may appear in this Memorial, in the manner of my expressing the Truths therein contained.

The Villainous Party, against whom I now Write, have used many Arts and ways to traduce your Majesty and Government, meerly because you promote the Grandure of your People; and the Ease and Welfare of your Subjects, rather than intrench in the least upon any of their Immunities and Privileges; some of whom would be thought to be good Protestants; but their late Conspiracy to Assassinate your Majesty, shews them to be very Traytors and Rebels to your Majesty and Government; and it proves that Party to be obstinately Restless, and never be brought to Reason by Mercy and Clemency. How little therefore these Criminals will deserve from your Majesty, the World will better judge, if they will but consider how Graciously
your

The Epistle Dedicatory.

your Majesty hath dealt with them ever since your happy Accession to the Imperial Crown of this Realm, to the very day that their wicked Purposes were discovered to your Majesty. I have seen some of the very same Spirit, caressed by some that were about you, whilst your real hearty Friends were Slighted and Abandoned. Nay, I shall be so plain to say with truth, that your Majesty hazarded the Hearts and Affections of your best Subjects, and much of your Royal Honour, in conniving at the Carriages of these Men, though with frustration, to win and oblige, if possible, these everlasting holy Cut-throats.

But Sir, what Arguments of Clemency and Grace can persuade such Men to be true to your Majesty, their Rightful and Lawful King, maintaining the Laws and Liberties of your Subjects, since they profess an Allegiance out of Conscience to a contrary Sovereign, who destroy'd our Laws and Liberties, and made them sharers in his many Designs and Conspiracies against us? Or how can your Majesty expect Truth and Sincerity from these Conspirators, where Treason and Lies are Virtues and Merits? You have in this Tract many Tragical Instances within fresh Memory of their Wicked Purposes and Designs; look back but to the beginning of your Majesty's Reign, since which time your Majesty cannot but remember how many Proofs they have given out of their own Mouths of their more than Villanous Disaffection to your Majesty and Government; and Trayterous Intentions against your Royal Person both at Home and Abroad; nay, before your happy Accession to the Throne. I may, without offence to your Majesty, take notice to you of your being abandoned by King *Charles*, in Compliance with the *French King*, at the Instigation of the then Duke of *York*, and his Popish Adherents; and not only so, but your Ruin and Destruction, when you only had the Title of Prince of *Orange*, was designed by the Popish Party; my Affection and Respects to you then, though wholly a Stranger to your Person, made me then discover the Conspiracy against you, but none of the Council took any notice of what related to your Self, but Prince *Rupert* and the Earl
of

The Epistle Dedicatory.

of *Arlington*, and another considerable Peer, who, I suppose, did transmit the same to you when in *Holland*.

But blessed be God your Majesty as a Monument of the Mercies of the most High, is once more delivered out of their Hands, and in your Deliverance we that have Espoused you are delivered; and we question not but you will remember to distinguish between those that have testified their Sincere Loyalty to your Majesty, and those that have openly appeared Traytors to your Royal Person and Government, and question not, Great Sir, but that God who hath now so Miraculously delivered you, and in whose hands are the Hearts of all Kings and Princes, will fully convince your Majesty of all the unworthy Principles of your secret Enemies, and of my Integrity too, how strange soever they have endeavour'd to represent me to your Majesty: Till then, with all Patience and Humility I shall commend my cause to the all-seeing Judge, with a Resolution to persevere through his Assistance in my Truth, Integrity and Loyalty, against all Discouragements, or Terrors, or Neglects, or Blandishments either, to my last Gasps.

What Peace can these Brutes have in their Souls and Consciences, that do surrender their Liberties and Religion to the Mercy of a Person that would have enslaved them, and being through the Mercy of God to us, driven out from these Kingdoms for his Tyranny, he neither can nor will he own them, if he were to return. It is strange to any thinking Man, that of these Conspirators, who profess the Protestant Religion, that they should not consider the whole Series or Course of Life of that pretended King, for whom they venture Body and Soul, hath been a continued Conspiracy against them and their Religion. Why should they not sit down and consider his Contriving the Burning of *London*; his instigating a Confederacy with *France*, and two ungodly Wars with *Holland*; his fomenting the Popish Plot, and contriving the Murder of Justice *Godfrey*, to stifle it; his forging Treason against Protestants and suborning Witnesses to swear the Patriots of our Religion and Liberties, out of their Lives; his hiring execrable Villains to Assassinate and Murder the great Earl of *Essex*, and causing several others to be clandestinely Murdered in hopes

The Epistle Dedicatory.

hopes to conceal it; his advising and procuring the Prorogation and Dissolution of Parliaments, in order to prevent inquiry into his Crimes, so that he might escape the Justice of the Nation? Why should not these Protestant Professors remember his Poysoning the King his Brother, in order to his Invading the Throne; his Murdering *Algernon Sydney Esq*, upon the Deposition of one Scandalous Witness, and the cutting off the late Loyal and Brave Lord *Russel*, and Murdering him for Crimes alledged against him, in reference to which if all had been Truth which was sworn against him, yet there was nothing that according to Law could have reached his Life?

Give me leave, Great Sir, to acquaint your Majesty, that none murmured more against the Proceedings of the late King than the Protestant Jacobites did: I can remember how confounded they were when he began his Reign, with a bare-fac'd avowing himself of the *Romish* Religion, and calling into the Nation a Multitude of Priests and Jesuits, and empowered them to Exercise their Idolatries. Nay, who were so much concerned as some of these Men, and in my own hearing, have owned that he was ill advised to trample upon those Laws which concern our Property, seeing that by two Proclamations, whereof the one required the Collecting of the Customs, and the other, the continuing the Excise, which was to expire at King *Charles's* Death, he violently, and against all the Laws of the Land, broke in upon the Estates of many of the People of *England*; and they did own that the seven or eight suborn'd and forsworn Judges, that countenanc'd him in doing so vile a thing ought to have been hanged; and they have often said, that if he proceeded thus he would soon bring the Kingdom about his Ears, and he must take it for his pains: How can these Men look Mankind in the Face, who have been in a barbarous Conspiracy, for the restoring of a King that had thus acted in oppressing his People; and for the Murdering of your Majesty's Person, that had delivered the Nation from these Oppressions?

When I reflect upon the Reign of that late King, I cannot but be filled with the greatest Horror, to think that there should

The Epistle Dedicatory.

should be a number of Men left in *England*, that should so much as attempt his Restoration, when they well knew that he had precluded his Subjects of all hopes of Redress in *Westminster-Hall*, and deprived us of all Succour where our Ancestors found it. I thought that all Men would have joined with your Majesty to have declared the late King *James* a Tyrant, Traytor and Murderer, and all that did adhere to him should have been treated as Banditti and Freebooters, and not as Gentlemen and *English* Men; but instead of this, that in the compass of Seven Years, behold two or three Conspiracies against your Majesty's Person and Government, detected and proved, and yet these People will scarce so much as blush at the Self-contradicting Carnage of themselves and Party.

Some of these Protestant Jacobites have been at *St. Germain's*, and then they must Experience the late King's usage of his Protestant Friends there; and if a certain Writer may be depended upon, their usage is hard and severe; first he denied them a Protestant Chappel and Chaplain; nay, if a Protestant be any thing zealous for his Religion, they want not *Irish* Papists to Swear a Plot upon them, and so they are confined notwithstanding their Quality, and the signal Services performed for their pretended King. Many Instances might be given of this nature, and a reasonable Man might have judged that the many Instances of those Sights and Contempts that have been put upon them, should have convinced them of the Folly and Madnels of any of those that pretend to the Protestant Religion and Church of *England*, who should espouse the Cause of a Man that hates their Religion and Liberties. Can they think that the present Misfortunes that the late King *James* lies under, would, if he should be re-invested with Power, frighten him so alter his Measures and Resolutions of invading our Laws and Liberties for time to come, seeing, that neither the abandoning of Wives, Children and Estates, nor the hazarding, nay, loss of Life in his Service, can render him just and favourable to those Protestants, who have made a Sacrifice of all these things to follow him, and yet that these Men should be found in so Villainous a Conspiracy

The Epistle Dedicatory.

spiracy to Murder him that delivered the Nation? What Tongue can speak for such brutish and senseless Wretches, I must leave to the Judgments of wiser Men than my self. And what can they expect from a Man whose Father's Misfortunes, his Brother's Exile, wherein himself was a sharer, have not wrought a Reformation in him? Can we expect that ever he will be more cautious of violating our Laws, intrenching upon our Liberties, or subverting our Religion; or that ever he will be made more pliable? For if he denies Men that have follow'd him into *France*, the Exercise of their Religion, what hopes have they of obtaining and enjoying it, whenever he shall return? Nay, what then must your Majesty's Protestant Subjects expect, who have renounced him, and Associated to defend your Majesty, as our Lawful and Rightful King, against this pretended King, and all his Wicked and Trayterous Adherents?

But Sir, give me leave a little further to plead with your Majesty concerning these People, that certainly never give themselves leisure to think; I am sure no Man in his right Wits but must judge it the highest degree of Stupidity and Folly, that these very Men should expect good Terms from a Person who doth not only treat his Protestant Adherents very ill, who have follow'd him in his Misfortunes, but also whose Religion lays him under the necessity of using them thus. What Obligations did our Church lay upon him when he was a Subject? Did she not, like a Prostitute, save him from being Prosecuted for the Popish Plot, and from being Excluded from the Succession to the Crown? who were so hot on that point on his behalf, as the then Prelates in the House of Peers, and afterwards from being driven out of the Kingdom by the late Duke of *Monmouth*? Yet all those Obligations were of no more value with him than his Coronation Oath, which he violated without the least regret, and spared not to invade the Protestant Religion in general, but the Liberties of the Church of *England* in particular.

What wicked Traytors are these wretched Men, that shall assist the Popish Party in their attempts to pervert the Church, and to bring that about in effect which even to mention, makes every Loyal Subject of your Majesty's to tremble? For certainly had these Conspirators been all of them avowed Papists, your Majesty's

The Epistle Dedicatory.

your Majesty's Person and Government had not been in that danger; but some of them that have undertaken this horrid Design, are such as lye under no Temptations of Religion; Men thought to be secure; that these, now the Mystery of Iniquity is revealed, are found Men obliged by all the sacred ties of Malice and Ambition, to assist in the advancing your Majesty's Ruin, and the Ruin of the three Kingdoms; and much better qualified than others, under the Name of good Church of England Men; nay, Preachers of *Passive Obedience*, and *Non-Resistance*, will not be shut out of this Hellish Conspiracy for Wranglers, but will have a hand against your Majesty's Person, rather than to eminent a piece of Service shall go unperfected. Give me leave therefore Sir, with the greatest Duty and Submission, to observe to your most Excellent Majesty the Excellency of that Religion they would subvert, by shewing the Vileness of that they would introduce, and the happy Government they would destroy in the attempt they have made upon your Majesty's Person.

These Conspirators that say they are Protestants, cannot but own that we are exceeding happy in Relation to our Religion, since by your Majesty's happy Accession to the Throne, that we are once more freed from the *Romish Yoke*, which so great a part of *Europe* do yet draw and labour under; that Popery is such a thing as cannot but for want of a word to express it, be called Religion; nor is it to be mentioned with that Civility which is otherwise decent to be used in speaking of Differences of Human Opinion about Divine Matters; were it open Judaism, or plain Turcism, or honest Paganism, there is yet a certain *Bona fides* in the most extravagant Belief, and the Sincerity of an erroneous Profession may render it more pardonable: But this Popery is a Compound of all the Three, an Extract of whatsoever is most Ridiculous and Impious in them, incorporated with more peculiar Absurdities of its own, in which those were deficient, and all this deliberately contrived, and knowingly carried on by the Rascally and Villanous Clergy, under the Name of Christianity. The Wisdom of his filthy Religion in this last and most insolent attempt upon the Credulity and Conspiracy against the Liberty of Mankind, seems to all understanding Men, principally to have consisted in their owning the Scriptures to be

The Epistle Dedicatory.

spiracy to Murder him that delivered the Nation? What Tongue can speak for such brutish and senseless Wretches, I must leave to the Judgments of wiser Men than my self. And what can they expect from a Man whose Father's Misfortunes, his Brother's Exile, wherein himself was a sharer, have not wrought a Reformation in him? Can we expect that ever he will be more cautious of violating our Laws, intrenching upon our Liberties, or subverting our Religion; or that ever he will be made more pliable? For if he denies Men that have follow'd him into *France*, the Exercise of their Religion, what hopes have they of obtaining and enjoying it, whenever he shall return? Nay, what then must your Majesty's Protestant Subjects expect, who have renounced him, and Associated to defend your Majesty, as our Lawful and Rightful King, against this pretended King, and all his Wicked and Trayterous Adherents?

But Sir, give me leave a little further to plead with your Majesty concerning these People, that certainly never give themselves leisure to think; I am sure no Man in his right Wits but must judge it the highest degree of Stupidity and Folly, that these very Men should expect good Terms from a Person who doth not only treat his Protestant Adherents very ill, who have follow'd him in his Misfortunes, but also whose Religion lays him under the necessity of using them thus. What Obligations did our Church lay upon him when he was a Subject? Did she not, like a Prostitute, save him from being Prosecuted for the Popish Plot, and from being Excluded from the Succession to the Crown? who were so hot on that point on his behalf, as the then Prelates in the House of Peers, and afterwards from being driven out of the Kingdom by the late Duke of *Monmouth*? Yet all those Obligations were of no more value with him than his Coronation-Oath, which he violated without the least regret, and spared not to invade the Protestant Religion in general, but the Liberties of the Church of *England* in particular.

What wicked Traytors are these wretched Men, that shall assist the Popish Party in their attempts to pervert the Church, and to bring that about in effect which even to mention, makes every Loyal Subject of your Majesty's to tremble? For certainly had these Conspirators been all of them avowed Papists, your Majesty's

The Epistle Dedicatory.

jeſty's Perſon and Government had not been in that danger; but ſome of them that have undertaken this horrid Deſign, are ſuch as lye under no Temptations of Religion; Men thought to be ſecure; that theſe, now the Myſtery of Iniquity is revealed, are found Men obliged by all the ſacred ties of Malice and Ambition, to aſſiſt in the advancing your Maſteſty's Ruin, and the Ruin of the three Kingdoms; and much better qualified than others, under the Name of good Church of England Men; nay, Preachers of *Paſſive Obedience*, and *Non-Resistance*, will not be ſhut out of this Hellish Conſpiracy for Wranglers, but will have a hand againſt your Maſteſty's Perſon, rather than ſo eminent a piece of Service ſhall go unperfected. Give me leave therefore Sir, with the greateſt Duty and Submiſſion, to obſerve to your moſt Excellent Maſteſty the Excellency of that Religion they would ſubvert, by ſhewing the Vileness of that they would introduce, and the happy Government they would deſtroy in the attempt they have made upon your Maſteſty's Perſon.

Theſe Conſpirators that ſay they are Proteſtants, cannot but own that we are exceeding happy in Relation to our Religion, ſince by your Maſteſty's happy Acceſſion to the Trone, that we are once more freed from the *Romiſh Yoke*, which ſo great a part of *Europe* do yet draw and labour under; that Popery is ſuch a thing as cannot but for want of a word to expreſs it, be called Religion; nor is it to be mentioned with that Civility which is otherwiſe decent to be uſed in ſpeaking of Differences of Human Opinion about Divine Matters; were it open Judaism, or plain Turciſm, or honeſt Paganism; there is yet a certain *Bono fides* in the moſt extravagant Belief, and the Sincerity of an erroneous Profeſſion may render it more pardonable: But this Popery is a Compound of all the Three, an Extract of whatſoever is moſt Ridiculous and Impious in them, incorporated with more peculiar Abſurdities of its own, in which thoſe were deficient, and all this deliberately contrived, and knowingly carried on by the Raſcally and Villainous Clergy, under the Name of Chriſtianity. The Wiſdom of his filthy Religion in this laſt and moſt insolent attempt upon the Credulity and Conſpiracy againſt the Liberty of Mankind, ſeems to all underſtanding Men, principally to have conſiſted in their owning the Scriptures to be

The Epistle Dedicatory.

the Word of God, and the Rule of Faith and Manners; but wickedly prohibiting at the same time their common Use, or the reading of them by those of their Communion, there being no better or more rational way to frustrate the very design of our Lord Jesus Christ, (who first planted by the miraculous Power and extraordinary Gifts of the Holy-Ghost) than to forbid the use of them in such a Language as the People could understand; for having the Scripture, which by all Christians are avowed to be of Divine Authority, but appointing it to remain in such hands as were intrusted to undertake and carry on their holy Cheat, they had the opportunity to vitiate, suppress, or interpret to their own advantage, for the support of their Villainous Priestcraft, those admirable Evidences, by which the Common People hold their Salvation; and they having by this Fraud gained their Point, there was from that time nothing so monstrous to Reason, and so abhorring from Morality, or so contrary to Scripture, which they might not in prudence venture on. The Idolatry of Adoring and praying to Saints and Angels, and worshipping Pictures, Images, and incredible Miracles, and palpable Fables to promote that Veneration. The whole Liturgy and Worship of the blessed Virgin, the saying of *Pater-nosters* and *Creds*, the Honour of *Saints* and *Ave-Maries* too, not to her Honour, but of others. The Publick Services, which they can spare to God among so many Competitors in an unknown Tongue, and intangled with such Vestments, Consecrations, Exorcisms, Whisperings, Sprinklings, Censings and Phantastical Rites, Gesticulations and Removals, so unbecoming a Christian Office, that it represents rather the Pranks and Ceremonies of a Jugler or a Conjuror: The refusal of the Cup to the Laity, the necessity of the Priest's Intention to make any of their Sacraments effectual, debarring of their Clergy from Marriage, Interdicting of Meats, Auricular Confession, and Absolution, as with them Practised; Penances, Pilgrimages, Purgatory. But above all, their other Cheats and Rogueries in the Villainous Solecism of Transubstantiation, whereby that Glorified Body of our Lord Jesus Christ, which at the same time they allow to be in Heaven, is Sold again and Crucified daily upon all the Altars of their Communion; for God indeed may now and then do a Miracle, but a Rascally Priest of their Synagogue can, it seems, work

The Epistle Dedicatory.

work in one moment a thousand Impossibilities; and this by a new and Anti-scriptural Belief, compiled of Terrors to the Phancy, Contradictions to Sense, and Impositions on the Understanding. The Lairy of their Communion have turned Tenants for their Souls, and in Consequence Tributaries for their Estates, to an abominable nonsensical Priesthood.

But I confess my self under great Obligation to do their Synagogue right, and I do humbly acknowledge to your Majesty, that out of an equitable and valuable Consideration and Recompence of such a Religious and faithful Servitude, the Priests have quitted and discharged the People of all other Services and Dependence, and given them full and perfect liberty from all Duty to God or Man, insomuch that those of the Clergy, who have been more Learned, and the Managers and Directors of their Consciences, have so well instructed them in all the most Villainous Arts of circumventing their Neighbours, and of making a Jest of Heaven; that were their Disciples as apt as their Spiritual School-masters, there would for some ages since have been a Period put to all true Piety, and common Honesty, and no other Endowments remaining with them, but authorised Hypocrisy, Licentiousness and Knavery, had not the natural Worth of the better sort, and the good Simplicity of the manner, in a very great measure preserved them; for truly nothing but an extraordinary Temper of Soul, and that to assisted by the Divine Influences of the Grace and Spirit of God could possibly restrain those within any Terms, or Bounds, or Laws of common Humanity, who at the same time receive the Doctrin of their Casuists as the Oracles of God, and own the Authority of the Grand Impostor at *Rome*. to be of Divine Right, as it is by him claimed and exercised. This Man of Sin by his pretended Indulgencies says, that he delivers the Souls of those that are of his Communion, out of the pains of the other World: So that what Man is he that believes that Doctrin, that would not please his vicious Appetite, that hath so good a Security? He, by his Dispensing Power annuls Contracts between Man and Man; dissolves Oaths between Princes, and of Princes with their Subjects, and gives Allowance in Cases which God and

The Epistle Dedicatory.

and Nature prohibits. This Impostor and deceiver of the Sons of Men, as a Clark of the Ecclesiastical Market, hath set a Rate upon all Crimes, the more Villainous they are, and the deeper their dye, and abominable, the better Commodities, and the Votaries advance in the Price as for greater Rarities: So that the worse they are in their Morals, the better Customers they are to a lewd Priest; just as if God had publish'd his holy Commandments on purpose to erect an Office for the Conscience-mongers of that cursed Synagogue. And thus that Strumpet enlargeth her Borders, encreaseth in her Numbers, just as the Pagan Interest did the City of *Rome*, by opening a Sanctuary to all Malefactors. And why should it not be so, if the Papal Power be of such virtue and extent as is by that Jugler of *Rome* so violently challenged? He calls himself the Ruler of *Angels*, *Purgatory*, and *Hell*, and saith, that his Tribunal and God's are all one; and hath proudly boasted, that all that God can do, he can do, and what he doth is as God, not as Man: That he is the universal Head of the Church; the sole Interpreter of Scripture; the Judge of Controversies: That he is above General Councils; that his Power is Absolute, and his Decrees are Infallible: That he can change the nature of things, making what is Just to be Unjust, and what is Vice, to be Virtue: That all Laws are within the Cabinet of his Breast; that he can dispense with the *New-Testament*; that he is the Monarch of the World; and that he can dispose of Kingdoms and Empires as he pleases. Now, if there be one word of Truth in all this, the Stiles they have given him at several times, is not such an extraordinary piece of Courtship as we reckoned, but it would be a piece of Rudeness in Men not to treat him accordingly.

The exercise of his Power and Dominion is in all points suitable to his Claim and Pretence; he antiquates the Precepts of our great Redeemer, as things only of good Advice, and not Commanded; but makes it Mortal Sin for a Man only to doubt of any part of his Religion, and with all the Influence imaginable, under pain of Eternal Damnation, demands the Obedience and Subjection of all Christian Princes and People to his Papal Authority and Power; the denying of two things

The Epistle Dedicatory.

things so reasonable, as blind Obedience to his Power, and an an Implicit Faith to his Doctrin, being the most unpardonable Crimes under his Dispensation. He hath, I confels, been of late Years somewhat more retentive than formerly, as to his excellent faculty of Disposing Kingdoms, the thing not having succeeded so well with him in some Instances; but he lays the same Claim still, and hath the same Inclination; and though Velvet-headed, hath the more itch to be pushing; but however, in order to any occasion he keeps himself in ure always, by Curling some Prince or other upon every *Munday Thursday*; nor is there any, whether Prince or Nation, that oppose his Usarpations, but are marked out under the notion of *Heresicks*, for Ruin and Destruction, whensoever he shall give the Signal. That word *Heretic*, misapplied, hath served the *Romish* Beast for many Ages to justifie, or rather give a colour for so many Executions, Assassinations, Wars, Devastations and Massacres, by which his Faith hath been propagated, of which our Times have not wanted Examples; and more is to be expected for the future, if these Conspirators can but at any time carry their Point; for by how much any thing is more false and unreasonable, so much more Cruelty is requisite to establish it; and to introduce that which is absurd, there must be somewhat done that is Barbarous and Inhuman. But nothing of any Sect in Religion can be more recommended by all these indearing Qualities, than *Popery*; The *Pagans* are excusable by their natural Darknes without Revelation: The *Jews* are tolerable, who see not beyond the *Old-Testament*: *Mahomet* was so honest, as to own what he would be at; that he himself was the greatest Prophet, and that his was a Religion of the Sword: So that these were all, as I may say, of another Allegiance; if they were Enemies, yet they were not Traytors: But the *Romish* Beast avowing *Christianity* by Profession, doth in Doctrin and Practice renounce it; and presuming to be the only *Catholick*, doth presume to prosecute those to Death who dare Worship the Author of their Religion, instead of his pretended Vicegerent.

And yet there is nothing more manifest, notwithstanding all his most notorious Forgeries, and Falsifications of all Writers, than that the Prelate of *Rome* was for several hundreds of

The Epistle Dedicatory.

of Years an honest Bishop, as other Men are, and never so much as dreamed of the Seven Hills of that Universal Power, which he is now come to: Nay, he was the first that opposed that Pretension. But some of them at last growing Wiser, by foisting a Counterfeit Donation of *Constantine*, and wresting another Donation from our Saviour, advancing themselves in a Weak, Ignorant and Credulous Age to that Temporal and Spiritual Principality, that they are now seized of, *Thou art Peter, and upon this Rock will I build my Church*: Of this I may say to your Majesty; That never was a Bishoprick and a Text of Scripture so improved by good Management; thus by exercising in the quality of Christ's Vicar the Publick Function under an invisible Prince; the *Pope* like the Majors of the Palace, hath set his Master aside, and delivered the Power over to a new Line of Papal Succession. But who can, unless willfully, be ignorant, what wretched doings, what Bribery, what Ambitions there are, how long the Church is without a Head upon every Vacancy, till among the filthy Crew of bandying Cardinals, the holy Ghost hath declared for a Pope of the *French* or *Spanish* Faction? Surely Sir, your Majesty will judge it one of the greatest Miracles of the Synagogue of *Rome*, that it should still continue, and that in all this time the Gates of Heaven should not prevail against it.

Give me leave, Great Sir, to observe to your Majesty, that it is almost inconceivable, how Princes can yet suffer a Power so pernicious, and Doctrins so destructive to all Government, that so great part of the Land should be alienated and condemned to Pious Uses, as they call it: That so many Thousands of the People that are Clergy, should be remaining Unmarried, either frustrate Human Nature if they live Chastly; or if otherwise, adulterate it, that they should be privileged from all Labour and publick Service, and exempt from the power of all Secular Jurisdiction, that they being all bound by strict Oaths and Vows of Obedience to the Pope, should evacuate the Fealty that is due to the Sovereign; nay, that not only the Clergy, but the Laity too, if of the cursed Communion of that Synagogue, should be obliged at any time to Rebel at the *Pope's* pleasure: And yet, how many of the Neighbouring Princes are content, or do choose

The Epistle Dedicatory.

choose to Reign upon those Conditions, which being so dishonourable and dangerous, surely some great and weighty Reason does cause them to submit to; whether it be out of Personal Fear, having heard, perhaps, of several attempts which the blind Obedience of Popish Zealots hath executed against the Princes; or whether aiming at a more absolute and tyrannical Government, they think it still to be the case of an Usurping Emperor, and an Usurping Bishop; and that this, as other Cheats, is to be managed by Confederacy. But Sir, as far as I can apprehend, there is more of Sloth than of Policy on the Prince's side in this whole matter, and all that pretence of enslaving Men by the assistance of Religion, is neither more nor less than when the *Bramine*, by having the first night of the Bride, assures himself of her Devotion for the future, and makes her more fit for the Husband.

This Reflection upon the state of our Neighbours in respect to Religion, doth sufficiently Illustrate our happiness we enjoy by your Majesty's accession to this Crown of ours: Therefore it spares me the labour of describing it further than by the Rule of Contraries, our Religion and Interest standing upon all points in a direct Opposition to the above-mentioned Errors, our Doctrine being true to the Principles of the first Institution of Christ, the Ministry being formed upon the Primitive Model, and no Ecclesiastical Power jostling with the Civil, but all concurring in the common Obedience to the Chief Magistrate. Nor therefore is there any, whether Prince or Nation, that can at this time with less probability be reduced back to the Romish Communion, than the Protestant Interest her in *England*; for if we respect our Obedience to God, what appearance is there, that after so durable and general enlightning of our Minds with the Sacred Truth of the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, we should again put out our own Eyes to wander through the palpable darkness of that gross Superstition? But forasmuch as many Men are less concerned for their Interest in Heaven than on Earth, this seeming the nearer and more certain also on this account; our alteration from the Protestant Religion is the more inconsistent with temporal advantage; when besides the common ill Examples and Consequences observable abroad,

c

whereby

The Epistle Dedicatory.

whereby we might grow Wise at the expence of our Neighbours, we cannot but reflect upon our own Experiments at home, which would make even Fools docible. The whole Reign of Queen *Mary* the First, in which the Papists made Fewel of the Protestants; The Excommunication and Deprivation of Queen *Elizabeth* by the Pope, persued by so many Treasons and Attempts upon her Person, by her own Subjects, and the Invasion of Eighty Eight by the *Spaniard*; The two *Breves* of the Pope, in order to exclude King *James* the First from the Succession to the Crown, seconded by the Gunpowder Treason in the time of King *Charles* the First, besides what they contributed to the Civil Wars in *England*, the Rebellion and horrid Massacre in *Ireland*, which ended in the ruin and destruction of the Person and Government of that King: In the time of King *Charles* the Second, we saw several visible effects of the same Spirit, as the firing of *London*, the Popish design carried on against the Person and Government of that King, not that he was a Protestant, but because he came not up to the Measures of the Jesuits and his Brother the late King *James*: But as for him, his whole Life was nothing else but a Contrivance or a Plot against our Religion, Laws and Liberties: But this horrid Conspiracy against your Majesty's Person and Government, being so happily discovered, we cannot but hope that the discovery of such a tremendous Villany, will so rivit the Protestant Interest and Religion, that it shall stand so sure that the Gates of *Hell* and *Rome* shall not prevail against it. 'Tis true Sir, before the discovery of the Popish Plot in the time of K. *Charles* the Second, many loose People, some also of Note, were perverted to the Church of *Rome*; but when that Villany was detected, then a Check was put for a time to the Popish Party's making such a number of Converts, till the Papists saw that King *Charles* the Second did not Prosecute the Discovery of that Conspiracy, he being in every part and Particular thereof, but that of his own Life; then they let loose their Seducers, who were not only encouraged, but also recompenced for such a piece of Treachery. But when the late King Invaded the Crown, then large steps were taken to ruin the People, and to Pox them in their Religion.

Upon

The Epistle Dedicatory.

Upon your Majesty's Landing in the Year 1688, the Keeper of the Prison of the *King's-Bench* gave me some Liberty, and I went among some of the most Substantial of my Friends, who did inform me under what a Consternation our Great Conspirators were, and how ready they were to have given up all their Ill-gotten Estates, by which they had been enabled to prosecute the wicked Designs of the late King, to subvert our most excellent Religion; and none of us did question, but that they would have been called to an Account for all those trayterous Devices of theirs; of this, I am sure, they would have given up their all to have saved their Lives: But your Majesty being resolved not to begin your Reign with Blood, was enclined not to make any severe Examples of these Men; which a thinking Man might judge would lay such an Obligation upon them all of Gratitude and Obedience to your Majesty and Government; nay, these above-named fresh Instances of the Papal Tyranny in Religion, might have been enough to have cautioned the Kingdom from giving them little hopes of being able of being brought to restore King *James*, who was so bigotted to the Arbitrary Proceedings of the Romish Synagogue; our Noble-men some of them had a great part of Church-lands in their Hands, our Clergy-men great Preferments, all which have gone notwithstanding their Divine Right of *Succession* and *Passive Obedience* and *Non-Resistance*: Therefore the consideration of Temporal Interest one would have thought would have gone a great way to have engaged them to be true to their own Cause and Quarrel. In a word, a Man that observed the Insolencies of the Popish Party against those Prelates that were committed to the *Tower*, would have made them for ever to have declared an everlasting War against that Party of *Red-Letter d Men*, and heartily have come into your Majesty's Interest, in order to have secured our Liberties, Properties, and Religion. But to conclude this Head, the Excellency of that Religion, of which some of the Conspirators had made a Profession, since they were *English*, that had Bodies, Souls, and Estates to save, and found your Majesty resolved (if they had pleased) to save all, they upon the score of your Royal Grace and Mercy to them shewed at the beginning of your Reign, and continued Clemency, would have

The Epistle Dedicatory.

invited to have joined in with your Majesty to have preserved that Religion they profess, and not instead of that to have attempted the Murther of your Person, and the Invasion of your Realm with a Foreign Power, in order to restore an Ab-dicated King, who hates their Religion, and will violate their Liberties.

I come Sir, now to observe to your Majesty, the Excellency of this Civil Government, which these Conspirators would change into Slavery. The Kings of *England* Rule not upon the same Terms with those of our Neighbour Nations, who having by Force or by Fraud Usurped that due share which their Subjects had in the Government, are now for some Ages past in possession of an Arbitrary Power, (which yet no Prescription can make legal) and Exercise it over their Persons and Estates in a most Tyrannical Manner; but here in *England* the Subjects do retain their Proportion in the Legislature, and the very meanest Commoner of *England* is represented in Parliament, and is a Party to those Laws by which the Prince is sworn to Govern himself and his Subjects: No Money is to be levied, but by common Consent; no Man is for Life, Limb, or Goods, or Liberty, at the discretion of the Supreme Magistrate, but we have the same Right (modestly understood) to our Property, that the Prince hath to his Regality.

In all Cases where the King is concerned we have our just Remedy as against any Private Person in the Neighbourhood in the Courts of *Westminster-Hall*, or in the High-Court of Parliament; his very Prerogative is no more than what the Law hath determined: His Great Seal, which is the Stamp of his Legitimate Pleasure, yet is no longer current than upon the Tryal it is found legal; he cannot commit any Person by his particular Warrant, he cannot himself be Witness in any Case, the ballance of Publick Justice being so delicate, that not the Head only; but even the Breath of the Prince would turn the Scale; nothing is to be left to the King's Will, but all is subjected to his Authority, by which it follows, that he can do no wrong, nor receive wrong; and a King of *England* keeping these measures, may without Arrogance be said to remain the only Intelligent Ruler over

The Epistle Dedicatory.

a Rational People; in recompence therefore, and acknowledgment of so good a Government under his Influence, his Person is most Sacred and Inviolable, and whatever Excesses are committed against so high a Trust, nothing of them is imputed to him, as being free from the necessity or temptation, but his Ministers only are accountable for all, and must answer it at their Perils: He hath a vast Revenue, constantly arising from the Sweat of the Labourers and the Rent of the Farmer, and the Industry of the Merchant; and consequently out of the Estate of the Gentleman a large competence to defray the ordinary Charge of the Crown, and maintain its Grandure and Lustre; and if any extraordinary occasion happen, or be but with any probable decency pretended, the whole Land at whatsoever season of the Year, doth yield them a plentiful Harvest. So forward are the People to give, that a Foreigner would think that they could neither will nor chuse, but that the asking of a Supply was a meer piece of Formality, the People of *England* being so ready to give it, The King of *England* is the Fountain of Honour, and hath the distribution of so many profitable Offices, of the Household, of the Revenue, of State, of Law, of Religion, of the Navy; and when it is necessary that the King hath an Army, he disposeth of a multitude of Military Offices, that it seems as if this Nation had scarce Men of Abilities to supply all these Employments. So that the Kings of *England* are nothing inferior to other Princes, saving in being abridged in injuring their own Subjects, but have as large a Field as any of external Felicity, wherein to exercise their own Virtue, and to reward and encourage it in others. In a word, your Majesty hath enlarged our Liberties, in consenting to the Bill to *Regulate Tryals in Cases of High-Treason*; in which there are large Immunities granted to any that fall under that black Circumstance, that their Lives may not be at the mercy of a Mercenary Judge, or Judges, if God should in his Judgment leave poor *England* to such Men: But your Majesty hath begun, and I question not but your Royal inclination will carry you on to compleat our security from such Vermin. Therefore to conclude, what a Government is this we enjoy, than which nothing

The Epistle Dedicatory.

thing can come nearer the Divine Perfection! The Monarch enjoys a Capacity of doing all the good imaginable to Mankind, but under a Disability of doing any thing that is Evil.

This Scheme of the Civil Government the late King did well know, and therefore in Council on the day of his Accession to the Crown, he was pleased to say, that the Laws of *England* were sufficient to make the King of *England* as great a Monarch as he could wish or desire; so that your Majesty may see that he could own that the Greatness of the *English* Monarch had its Birth and Rise from the Laws. Who then would have lessen'd himself as he did, by breaking in upon those very Laws that had made him Great? And who would have broken so excellent a Government as made him Secure and Happy? And what Subject of *England*, Papist or Protestant, that would lose such Immunities and Privileges, by joynning in with that unhappy Man to destroy themselves? Were they so in love with King *James*, that they were not satisfied till they had him? Nay, he and they waded through King *Charles's* Blood that he might Reign: Why then did they not keep the Terms of the Government, which would have been the most effectual way of continuing him on the Throne? Besides all this, we cannot forget that the Parliaments under Queen *Elizabeth*, King *James*, King *Charles* the First, and King *Charles* the Second, made it Treason in whosoever that should attempt to Seduce any one of the meanest of your Majesty's Subjects to the Church of *Rome*. And the long Parliament held in the time of *Charles* the Second, to all Penalties of the Statute-Law added an Incapacity for any Man to say, that that King was a *Papist*, or an introducer of *Poperie*. What Lawless and incapable Miscreants were these! What wicked Traytors were those Men who did endeavour to pervert the whole Body of Protestants, and to bring that about in effect, which even to mention, was Penal; at one *Italian stroke*, attempting to subvert the Government and Religion, to kill the Body and damn the Soul of the Nation?

Your Majesty finds to this day, there are such a Set of Men in this Nation, who have undertaken and have made it their business under your Majesty's happy, legal and perfect Govern-

The Epistle Dedicatory.

vernment by the intended destruction of your Royal Person to intraduce a *French Slavery*, and instead of so pure a Religion that your Majesty ventured hard to preserve, to establish the *Roman Idolatry*—either of which Crimes are of the highest nature; for if we look upon the Government, if the Murther of your Royal Person be a fact so horrid as no Man can find words enough to declare his detestation and abhorrence of it; how much more then is the Murther of your Royal Person, with an intent to Assassinate the Kingdom? And Sir, none will deny, but that to alter the Monarchy of these Kingdoms into a Republick, is High-Treason. So by the same fundamental Rule, the Crime is no less to Murther your Royal Person, in order to make the Monarchy Absolute.

Sir, I beg your Majesty's leave to tell you, that my Heart is much enlarged to your Majesty; I beseech your Majesty that your Royal Heart may be for this one time enlarged to me in your Grace and Pardon, for this trouble I now give your most excellent Majesty: Let me undertake upon serious inquiry to give your Majesty some satisfaction who these Men are that have from the Year 1660, to this day, attempted to Subvert our Government and our Religion. Had these Men been the old honest Cavaleers that fought for *Charles* the I. or suffered much in the time of *Charles* II. it would have been allowable in them, as often as their Wound did break out at Spring or Fall, to think of a more Arbitrary Government, as a Sovereign Balsom for their Aches, or to imagin that no Weapon-Salve but that of the Moss that Grows on an Enemies Skull, could cure them; or could they (to have kept their Hands in ure) have fought their Cause over again, since they saw they were neglected and left to Starve, yet their Ages and Times they lived in, and their unjust usage they met with from two Kings, might have pleaded something on their behalf in mitigation of Damages. But Sir, give me leave to make this Remark to your Majesty concerning those Gentlemen, that they were and are still (if any of them remain) too Generous, too good Christians and Subjects, too affectionate to the *English* legal Government, to be capable of such an Impression; whereas these Conspirators that carried on the de-
sign:

The Epistle Dedicatory.

sign of subverting our Religion into *Popery* and changing the Government into downright Slavery, are such as have not one drop of *Cavaleer Blood*, or no Bowels at least of a *Cavaleer* in them, but such as starved the *Cavaleers*, to revel and surfeit upon their Calamities, making their Persons and the very Cause by pretending to it themselves, almost Ridiculous.

Or had these Villains been all of the *Popish* Communion, and avowed so to be, give me leave to say it over again to your Majesty, your danger would have been the less; their Religion would in some measure have been answerable for the Errors and Extravagancies they might have been guilty of to Promote it; but these render their intended Villany more black, they were Protestants, and of the *Church of England* too, that joyned with Papists to Assassinate your Royal Person: What can any Man say for them? Your Majesty knows what to do with them: These Villains, because I perceive they lye under a great difficulty to find Accomplices enough at home to Mutiny and Rebel and Murther your Majesty's true and loyal Subjects, therefore they put themselves under the Banner and Pay of the *French* King, to compleat their wicked designs and purposes, to bring a Foreign Enemy to Invade us; that King being endowed with all those which in a *French* Prince, or in an Abdicated King, may pass for Vertues; but in any private Man they would be Capital; and moreover, so abounding in Zeal for *Popery* and *Slavery* above all other Princes, that none else could engage both Body and Soul in such a Villanous Undertaking; to which Consideration, adding that their Interests are both one, and the one is, and the other would be the Master of absolute Dominion, and both are inveterate Enemies to your Majesty and this Protestant Kingdom; and the *French* King is in all respects the most likely to support, maintain and uphold them in those Attempts, they being so exactly suitable to the inclinations of his Soul, yea, and of the late King's Soul too, notwithstanding your Majesty's being his Nephew and Son-in-Law into the bargain.

Sir

The Epistle Dedicatory.

Sir, these Conspirators have made it their business to asperse your Majesty's Government, because of the great Taxes that are upon the Nation; but I never find them to take notice of the Treasure that King *Charles II.* wasted. It's true, he was engaged in two most impious Wars against the *Dutch*, and these Wars were very chargeable to the Nation: But besides those two Wars, he spent abundance upon his Whores, Pimps, and Bauds, under the notion of secret Service, and yet we find nothing to be said of that: Our Taxes are greater than ever the Nation paid; but your Majesty's Loyal Subjects do not believe them so heavy, but that they can and will hold it out many Years. In a word, there are none that retain their Loyalty and Duty to your Majesty, but are highly pleased with your Majesty's being fully supplied to carry on so necessary a War; and there is no good Man but will rather hazard his Person to keep the Enemy abroad, than see either a *French* or *Irish* Army within your Kingdom of *England*, destroying our Substance, burning our Habitations, and committing those Barbarities that were done in the *Palatinate* by the one, or in *Ireland* in 41 by the other; so that your Majesty may see, that we that are Englishmen are not so much concerned at our Taxes, as at the imminent Dangers your Majesty is daily exposed to, both at home and abroad. And (being more confident than perhaps becomes me, to judge the Thoughts of Men) I believe the Conspirators are more concerned that your Majesty is yet in the Land of the Living, than at any of these Taxes, of which I suppose their proportion is but small.

But your Majesty is not the first and only Prince that Fugitive Conspirators have traduced: As these have filled the Ears of the French King and the Late King, with monstrous Stories of your Majesty's Oppressing the Nation with unheard of Taxes, thereby insinuating to him and his chargeable Guest, how easy it would be to reduce the Nation, that they might have farther opportunity of revelling and surfeiting upon his Treasure. So the Fugitive Conspirators in the time of Queen *Elizabeth*, were perpetually Whispering in the Ears of the then King of *Spain*, with prodigious Stories as false as *Hell*, thereby to exasperate that Great and Powerful Monarch against the Kingdom, and

The Epistle Dedicatory.

did disparage the Forces of the said Queen, and the Posture and Conduct of her Affairs, in order to make him believe, the Conquest of *England* to be a matter of no great difficulty: They did calumniate that Queen's Justice, and blamed her proceedings against Seminaries and Romish Priests, and for having a jealous eye upon those of their Communion, for receiving those Priests and Jesuits thus sent into this Realm to seduce her Subjects, and to withdraw them from their Obedience; but our Conspirators could not traduce your Majesty, or blacken your Government with those Points; none might have been more easie and quiet under your happy Government than they, if their Villainous Principles would have suffer'd them; and not only so, but they might have had Preferments too, whilst poor Sufferers, and your hearty Friends were Starving, had not their damnable Insolencies and implacable hatred of your Majesty's Person and the welfare of the Kingdom, been an obstacle in their way: But that which I shall observe to your Majesty, is, that they traduced that Queen with overcharging her Subjects with heavy and unaccustomed Taxes: But it was then well known, that no Prince could maintain such a Fleet at Sea, and such an Army at Land without great Expence and Charge; for her main end was to prevent a Foreign Invasion, by which that wise Queen certainly knew would be more Expensive and Chargeable to the Nation, than a Maintenance of a Force at Sea and Land would be to prevent it.

It is not unknown that your Majesty's Prudence and Conduct hath appeared; that tho your Majesty found the Nation in a lamentable Condition, the Trade Sunk, Liberties Seized, the People in a Ferment, the Ensigns of the many Murders committed in the Reign of the Late King, upon the Gates of the City, and upon your Majesty's accession to the Throne, a necessary War to be commenced, yet the Trade hath in some measure been preserved, Liberties restored, the condition of the Nation much mended, and like to be more and more Improved, both as to its Honour and Interest, the People Quieted, and Reprizals about to be made for the Murder of our Friends. Your Majesty hath Reigned now Seven Years, and never raised one Penny without the consent of Parliament, and by the Authority

The Epistle Dedicatory.

thority of the same; and the Late King had not Reigned seven Hours, but he Levied Money without Parliament: But I would fain have these Fugitive Cut-throats that envy and malign your Majesty's easie Government, to compare the necessities of Queen *Elizabeth* with the urgent occasion your Majesty hath of greater Taxes than ever that Princess could pretend to; for it is most plain beyond all contradiction, *First*, That Wars are now more Chargable in this Age; than in that which she Reigned. Then it is plain your Majesty hath had but little or no Assistance (the *Dutch* excepted) from any Protestant Prince, or any other Prince of the Confederacy; but you have been rather necessitated to help them: In the last place, your Majesty hath every Year of your Reign, been obliged to have great Forces both at Sea and Land: The Charges of your Majesty's Predecessors have been for the most part Voluntary; their Soldiers fought upon these Terms, no Purchase, no Pay; and therefore the Subjects were not so much burthened by foreign Wars, but they went forth to Conquer: Now, it's plain, that for a King to defend his own Realm and the Liberties thereof, is more Expensive than to Conquer other Princes Countries, for the Conqueror would always pay himself and Army in his new Conquest: But Sir that which is a wonder to me, is this, that they should complain to King *Lewis* and King *James* of the greatness of the Taxes here; can they think that although he should comply with them once more to Invade us, yet at the same time to charge your Majesty with that thing as a high Crime, must be an unmannerly Charge; since the French King himself doth the same every Year, by his own Arbitrary Despotick Power, that your Majesty hath only done by the Advice, Consent and Authority of a dutiful and loyal Parliament.

But truly Sir, I must here acquaint your Majesty, that some People have condemned the French King and King *James* too, for giving Credit to these Conspirators; for first they ought to have considered, That none of the vain Pamphlets that either *Ferguson* or *L'Estrange*, or any of that Rascally Crew ever writ, were ever able to shake the natural and dutiful Affections of our English Nation to your Majesty; and of this I am sure they have had sufficient Experience. In the next place, many of

The Epistle Dedicatory.

these Conspirators are Priests, and Jesuits, more fit to manage a Pen than a Launce, to dispute of Philosophy than to discourse of War; to have a low Opinion of their own Parts, than to be prodigal in their Assurance; and let them say no more than what is true, and judge that to be the great Truth that is best made out. In the last Place, if that those have not been of the Tribe of *Levi*, yet then they have been Fellows of desperate Fortunes, which they are ambitious to advance by Lies and the ruin of their Country.

I do not wonder why they traduce and asperse your Majesty's Government, for they are and have been for many Years plotting your Ruin and Destruction, both before and since you were our King; and the business is plain, that they can never hurt your Person, till they have destroyed your Interest, and have withdrawn a considerable Party from your Majesty, by which they may make a Stand; then they may possibly (if not discovered) make an attempt upon your Person, which they cannot do till your Interest is destroyed by their many traitorous Aspersions (and they believed) thrown upon your Majesty.

Nay, tho King *Charles* the Second did comply with them in many things; yet because he did not comply in every thing, they spared not him, but made it their business to traduce him; it is true, his Government was Censurable, because he complied not with the Terms and preserved not the fundamental Constitutions of an English Monarchy; therefore his Government was exposed to the Censure of some that opposed even his proceedings, when they had liberty, as they were Members of Parliament, for they had just Ground to believe that he closed with the *French* Interest, against that of his own Kingdom, and with the *Popish* Party, in order to betray the Protestant Interest both at Home and Abroad; and the Conspirators they let lose their Tongues against him, because he was not wholly theirs, but ever and anon gave them the slip, by which they were disappointed in their Designs; therefore in a Letter of theirs to their Party in *Scotland*, they plainly say, that he was so addicted to his Pleasure, that he was not fit to Govern; and in another Letter they charge him with unsteadiness in his Resolutions as to
Reli-

The Epistle Dedicatory.

ligion; and when they had a design to hasten his Exit, then they charged him with all the Falseness and Vileness that might be imagined to be in the worst of Men; so that your Majesty is not the only Prince that these Miscreants have Traduced: And truly it filled me with great Horror when I saw their Industry in dispersing their filthy and Scandalous Libels against your Majesty and Government, it being the method of those Men first to beget a disaffection in your Subjects against your Majesty (if it were possible) that your Destruction might be the more easily accomplish'd by them; but your Majesty hath been very happy; for nothing these Villains could either Write or Speak, ever made the least impression upon the Hearts of your Loving Subjects; but on the other hand it filled them with Zeal against that party of Men, especially since they were so highly sensible of that Grace and Clemency by which their Lives had been continued to them, for we all know that this was not the first Conspiracy that they have been engaged in against your Majesty; I pray God it may be the last.

Give me leave to put your Majesty in mind of a Passage in one of Mr. Coleman's Letters to the French King's Confessor which is this; he saith there, *The Design prospered so well, that he doubted not, but the Business would be managed to the utter ruin of the Protestant Party.* So the design of these Cut-throats prospered so well, that they did not doubt but that in a little time their Business would be managed to the Destruction of your Majesty and your Protestant Subjects; for they carried on one design to Murder your Person, and another to Invade your Kingdoms with a Foreign Force; and they were much in the right, for it would have been impossible for them to have Restored the Late King by an Invasion, and to have set up *Popery* and *Slavery*, without destroying a Protestant King and the Protestant Interest in *England*. All good Protestants I hope will find to their great Satisfaction, that these Traitors have brought Destruction upon themselves and their Party; and that not a Man of them shall Escape; for
your

The Epistle Dedicatory.

your Majesty's Proceedings with such, will be as quick as their Gunpowder, and much more effectual: So that your humble Subjects may rejoice in your Majesties Justice upon these Men, since Grace and Clemency could not Reform them.

Sir, I was a Discoverer of a Conspiracy carried on by the Popish Party, for the Destruction of King *Charles* the Second, and your Majesty when Prince of *Orange*, and for the Subversion of the Government, and the Protestant Religion in *England*, and all over *Europe*; but it was my Misfortune to discover a Conspiracy to a King, that was engaged in every part thereof, but that of his own Life; and I met with such Opposition from the then Duke of *Tork* and his Conspirators, that it was scarce possible for me to have withstood it had not I had a more than ordinary Presence of Mind to have supported me: This, Sir, I say, was my Case, yet notwithstanding all the Opposition I met withal, I gave the Popish Party such a deadly Wound, that they could not be cured of it, no not in the Reign of the late King, though they had all the Incouragement that Men could have, because the Villany of that Party of Men stuck so upon the Minds of the People of *England*, that no Stone was left unturn'd to rid our Hands of them, and their Popish King, which was effectually done, when your Majesty undertook and compleated the Deliverance of this poor bleeding Nation.

Many Men have wondered that the late King when he was Duke of *Tork*, should have such an Ascendency over his Brother K. *Charles* II; since it is well known that when K. *Charles* was upon his return Home to enjoy his Crown, that the Duke of *Tork*, with the Queen Mother, was in a Conspiracy to have destroy'd King *Charles*; to the end, that he, the said Duke of *Tork*, might have return'd Home and enjoy'd the Crown himself; the Lord *Arlington* discover'd the same, and so the Design was baffled; yet no Man was so much in favour as the Duke of *Tork*, and as a Testimony of the King's Grace and Favour, He was made Lord High Admiral of *England*, and held that Office till he openly refused the subscribing the *Test*, according to an Act made in the Year 1673: But he enjoying that great and mighty Office of Lord High Admiral of *England* for several Years,

He

The Epistle Dedicatory.

He obtain'd the King's Favour; the Court was at his Will and Commandments, either for love to him, or for fear of his greatness and Authority: He so demeaned himself to the King his Brother, that that King would never believe that the great Interest that he had acquired by the Greatness of his Office should ever be abused to the prejudice of the Government but for the King's Service and Benefit; he increased the number of his Friends and Followers, by gratifying some with Naval Preferments, and others with Money, always employing his Purse, his Credit, and his Countenance for the strengthening his Party; and that in such a manner as that the King could not but perceive it, yet he so dissembled the Matter, and pretended to such a degree of Obedience and Affection to the King, and gratify'd him in his sinful Pleasures, that the King did not distrust his Proceedings; and that he might continue in the King's Favour, he made it his business as much as in him lay to comply with his Humours and Human Frailties: And when he was forced to lay down that great Office, by reason of his refusal of the Sacramental Test above-mentioned, he obtain'd of the King, that his Friends and High-Church Conspirators might be put in Commissioners of the Admiralty in his place; he made all the Ministers of State sure to him, so that when he was Banished into *Flanders*, first and second time, and after his return, he procured that the Duke of *Monmouth* should be banished the Court, he judging him to be his Enemy; and then his Conspirators endeavour'd, not in vain, to keep the said Duke of *Monmouth* in discredit with the King: But the then Parliament being sensible of the Dangerous Conspiracy against the Protestant Religion, and the Laws and Liberties of the Kingdom, and the King's Person, carried on by the Popish Party, and finding that the Duke's being a Papist, had encouraged them in that Hellish Plot, they having great hopes of his coming such to the Crown, they fell upon the Duke, and to prevent the Storm from falling upon the Duke, the King sends him into *Scotland*; after that head Bridled and Saddled that Kingdom in some measure to his Hearts content, he applies himself to his Friends to procure his return, he is accordingly permitted to return, to the great Joy of his Party: He fawns upon
the

The Epistle Dedicatory.

the King's Whore that he kept in the *Marted Gallery* at *White-Hall*, and whom he created *Duchess of Portsmouth*, who had a great Interest in the King; and obtain'd at first or last whatsoever pleased her, of the King, whatsoever he was (were he never so high in the King's Favour) that displeased her, in time lost the King's good Will and good Opinion; this Duke carried himself so towards her, that he seemed to affect nothing more than her good liking, and yet not so desirous thereof as that he would wholly depend thereupon, knowing that the King although he always attributed much to this infamous Whore, and was pleased that she was Reverenced and Respected, yet he could not well bear that her good Will should be sought above his own Royal Favour: But the Duke did continue his Friendship with her, hoping in time to command them both; and when ever he found any of the King's Ministers not thoroughly complying with him, and not ready to follow his Designs, he laboured by all means to have them removed and others put in their Places, who would not fail him in his wicked Designs and Purposes, nor to depend wholly upon his Favour, and also to make him privy (if need were) to whatsoever business and Affair of State they were commanded by the King to dispatch; whereby he came (tho he were out of the Council upon the same account as he had left the Office of *Lord High Admiral*) to the perfect knowledge of all that was purposed and determined by the King's Privy Council; and he was in such Favour and Credit, that even the principal Officers about the King, either for fear or Love, or by other Mens Example, submitted themselves wholly unto his Devotion; and he had such Interest in the King's Court and Courtiers, that all, or most part of them, seemed to be at his sole Disposition, and to affect him more than the King himself. He having Installed himself in this manner in the Court, and in a great measure withdrew the Hearts of the principal Officers thereof from their Duty and Love to their King: He thought it also not enough to be invested in their Favours, but all the endeavours were used that he might have the Affections of the Common People; to procure this, he obtains the help of a filthy Strumpet called
High-

The Epistle Dedicatory.

High-Church, whose Blasphemous Preachers of *Passive-Obedience* and *Non-Resistance*, did him mighty Service in order thereunto: And what Feasting there was provided for the Apprentices of the City of *London*, who were a sort of Young Men who were to be by his Conspirators debauched in order to his Service; and by the great promises of his Grace and Favour he easily and quickly perswaded the Conspirators to favour his Cause and Conspiracy: Nay, all the legal Force throughout the Kingdom, from the Lord Lieutenant of a County, to a Deputy Lieutenant, and Captains, Lieutenants, and Ensigns and Serjeants, were all and every of them, his Creatures; the Justices of Peace and Sheriffs were his Admirers, and the *Custom-house* and *Excise* were all at his Devoir, from one end of the Kingdom to the other; and generally Vintners and Ale-Drapers were of his Interest; and so was old *L^d Esrange* the Guide, and his little Scoundrel Clergy of the Church; by which means many of the Common People were so ready, willing, and desirous to perform and accomplish his Pleasure, as that in respect of their Obedience to him, he seemed to lack nothing but the name of a King, to be one. Notwithstanding the great Honour and Reverence the Court shewed him in the Reign of his Brother, and the Love and Affection the Commonalty did bear him; the nearness of his relation to the King, and the mighty Interest he had, and the unaccustomed Authority he had in so sly a manner Usurped, the high Attempts and Imaginations he had lodged in his Heart, and the great Opinion he had of himself, yet he was so far from appearing puffed up with Pride and Disdain to those that were much below him, that he thought not scorn to give Audience to the meanest Man that had business with him.

Now, how could a Man of my Circumstances, having provoked him by the Discovery of the Hellish Conspiracy, carried on by him and his wicked Popish Party, and Popishly affected, stand against such a Man of such an Interest; for he and his Party when they could not hurt me by their Suborned Witnesses against me, not only to destroy my Reputation, but my Life? Then they procured King *Charles* to

The Epistle Dedicatory.

take away my Maintenance and Protection; and this angry Duke he Sued me for charging him to be reconciled to the Church of *Rome*, and then Suborned Witnesses against me, and procured me in his Brother's Reign to be Indicted of two pretended Perjuries; but he being impatient in his Expectation, he snatcht the Crown from his Brother's Head, and mounted the Throne, and then he and his Popish Witnesses, his Packt Juries, and Impudent, Lawless, Senseless and Mercenary Judges compleated my Ruin; and I must have been destroyed, had not God by your Majesty's coming to *England* rescued me beyond all Expectation.

Give me leave Sir, with the humblest Submission to your Majesty, to observe, that where there is a Subject of such Credit with the King, of such Authority with the Court, and such Power in every County of the Kingdom, as the Duke of *York* had when he was a Subject, and to have such an Interest in the Church and Civil Government, and Military Employments, and Naval Preferments: Could it be possibly hard or difficult for him to insult over and suppress those Truths I then Revealed, for the service and preservation of the Religion, Laws and Liberties of my Native Country, against him and his numerous Party? And how much more was it easie for him to destroy me when he had the Crown it self upon his own Head? But above all, Great Sir, how can it be, that such a Subject, perverted to such a Villanous Religion, should not be most dangerous to his Prince and Country? And to what a lamentable State and Condition he brought it when he had Possession, your Majesty well knows.

It was therefore high time for the Protestants of this Kingdom to implore your Majesty's Aid and Help in that Hour of Distress, that the Nation was brought to, by that unhappy Person, and his wicked Accomplices; and blessed be God, for putting it into your Royal Heart to come over to us, and to bring along with you a Force sufficient to defend your Person from him, and his Conspirators; and tho he and they would have insinuated, that your Majesty came to Conquer us, and Enslave us; and notwithstanding the Villanous Scribbling of some that would to this day assert your Majesty's Title

to

The Epistle Dedicatory.

to be by Conquest; We that are Protestants, do from the bottom of our Hearts believe, That your Majesty had no other design in your Royal Undertaking, But to procure a settlement of Religion, Liberty and Property of the People of this Nation, on so sure a Foundation that there might be no danger of this Nation's Relapsing into the like Miseries at any time hereafter: And for the Justice of your Cause, your Majesty may appeal to God, and to all Protestant Kings, Princes, States and People, in bringing a Force sufficient to suppress the Conspirators and their damnable hellish Conspiracy: And with the like Justice your Majesty then might require and adjure all *English* Protestants to assist you against those Enemies of God, his Christ, his Gospel, and the Rights of this Nation and Liberties of Mankind. And your Majesty might with the like Justice have Punished those as *Banditi* and Freebooters, and common Rogues and Traytors to their Country, that should have appeared to Oppose your Majesty in so Glorious a Work you had undertaken for the Rescuing three Kingdoms out of the Jaws of *Hell, Rome, and France.*

Since God engaged me in asserting the Laws and Liberties of *England*, and the Protestant Religion, and in discovering the Malicious and Hellish Designs of the *Popish Party* against us, the Opposition of that Party and the Passive-Obedience and Non-Resistance Clergy-men grew strong and thick upon me, and how those Varlets run in with the *Popish Party*, together with their Guide, Sir *Roger L' Estrange*, to decry the discovery of the *Popish Plot*, and would to this day decry by the very same Method they then used, the present Discovery of this Hellish Design against your Majesty's Royal Person, and the Religion and Government of this Nation, if they had but hopes to go off with Impunity: And by your Majesty's leave I dare challenge any of these Men to tell me what particular there was by me discovered, that did not in process of time come to pass: It will be too tedious to recite all particulars of the discovery of the *Popish Plot*, that did come to pass; and from the dismal and sad Consequences of that Conspiracy your Majesty under God hath delivered us, or else these Villanous Traytors would insult, and ask why and to what end

c. 2.

your

The Epistle Dedicatory.

your Majesty exposed your Royal Person in your late Glorious Undertaking in the Year 1688?

The evil Usage I have had from our Popish High-Church Non-juring Conspirators, hath so hardened and inured me to suffering, that I praise God, who hath taught me some weak Rudiments of his heavenly Art, of drawing Light out of Darkness for mine own use; I have not been trampled upon for so many Years to so little purpose, as to remain yet either ignorant or insensible of mine own Vileness, and to what Element I am nearest allied, or so tender or querulous, as either to complain of the weight of those who still go over me as the Stones in the Street, or to project the suffering of any Man, in order to please or solace my self; my long Deprivation and want of respects from some that should have treated me as a Christian, a Gentleman, and a Presbyter of the Church of God, is now turn'd into an Athletic Habit, somewhat after the manner of those, who through long Fasting, lose their Appetites, and withal, either Contract or find an Ability or Contentedness of Nature, to live with a little or no Meat afterwards; I can, through the strength of Christ, suffer my self to be oppressed, and from my poor Dung-hil whereon I sit, behold both Friends and enemies, that with much Contentment and sufficient Enjoyment of my self, partaking of the good Things of this Life; the more, because that God still preserves your Royal Person from the Attempts that the Trayterous Conspirators have so often made to destroy you and the Nation, from the intended Invasion by our implacable Enemies, that would destroy and enslave us.

Next to Christ and this Truth, I shall, with the utmost Breath and Power I have, according to my Oath and Duty, in what Place and Station soever I am, endeavour to be found Loyal and true to your Majesty, as my Rightful and Lawful Sovereign Lord and King, as all good Christians and Subjects ought to be; and I cannot forbear out of the great and sincere Zeal and Affection that I bear to your Majesty, to bless God for the great Concord there is between your Majesty and Protestant Subjects, which your Majesty hath found to have turn'd to a good account to your Ease, Comfort and Peace, in the managing your Affairs of Government both in Church and State, and it is a
great

The Epistle Dedicatory.

great Comfort to your good People to see your Majesty relying upon your two Houses of Parliament, for your necessary aid and help in this day of your Just War with the *French Nimrod*, and Destroyer of Mankind.

It was a great Blemish in the two last Reigns to those two Kings, for that rather than they would trust in a Parliament, according to the fundamental Constitution of this Realm, they chose rather to follow the Advice of their never to be forgotten corrupt Ministers of State, who pretended great Loyalty to those two Princes in their several Reigns, or rather compliance with the Humours of Human Frailties of those two Monarchs; but they were neither true to those Kings, nor their Country, or themselves herein, for they erected and preferred an Imperial Paramount, Self-end or Lust, before all which those two Kings were brought unworthily to serve and promote to the disturbance of the publick Peace and welfare of the Nation. It was a false Suggestion that those Conspirators did use to those Kings, That a King that Rules by his Will, is more Great, Glorious, or Strong than a King that Rules by Law; the quality of the Retinue, best proves the State of the Lord, the one being but a King of Slaves, while the other, like God, is a King of Kings and Hearts: Notwithstanding that Hellish and Trayterous Doctrin, made such an Impression upon the Hearts and Souls of those Princes, that nothing prevented them from putting that sort of Doctrin in Practice, but the want of a competent Stock, with which they would have certainly set up the Trade, especially since they saw the Example of such an Allie, whose Interest and theirs was all one; but God, that hath preserved your Majesty in so many Dangers, hath also preserved you from such wicked Councils and Counsellors too, which is a great Specimen of your long and happy Reign over us.

Sir, my Pen hath transgressed the Line and Law of my Intentions; these confined me to a much narrower Compass in in this my *Epistle Dedicatory* to your Majesty, and prohibited me the troubling your Majesty to such a degree as now I have done; the truth is, my Zeal, Duty, Loyalty and hearty Affection to your Majesty hath interposed and occasioned this Transgression. Your Majesty knows that Love is bountiful, and I trust will

The Epistle Dedicatory.

will produce a Pardon from your Majesty, as it hath brought forth this Transgression from me, in which I have with all my Heart designed nothing but what may be consistent with your Service and Interest: And, I must say thus much, that your Majesty being thus often marked out for Destruction by these Conspirators, shews, that your Majesty is neither a Friend to these Men, nor their Principles, either in Religion, or in Politics; and that we ought to make use of it as a proof of your Majesty's Affection to the English Nation; and as an acknowledgment thereof by me, be pleased to accept this poor Endeavour of mine, and give me leave in all Humility, to lay these Papers at your Royal Feet: Many of your Loyal Subjects are capable of presenting your Majesty with what is more suitable to the greatness of your Understanding; but nothing can be laid before you that may satisfy your Majesty of the truth of those things which these Conspirators stood guilty of for these twenty Years last past, and have now given your Majesty a plain demonstration how Restless they have been, and still are, notwithstanding all the Arguments of Grace and Mercy that have been used to reduce them to Reason and Obedience.

There is now no more danger (if your Majesty pleases) from these Men that have Conspired against your Life; for the danger of Conspiracies lyes in being Concealed; none ever Perished by a detected Plot, but such as have abandoned themselves to be destroyed; and this was the Case of *Charles* the Second; he chose rather to desert himself and Safety, rather than the discoverer should not be exposed to the implacable Malice of those who Conspired against his Person and Government. But Sir, with your Majesty it is clear another thing; you will let the World know, that you are not joyned in this Conspiracy by any Personal Accession, as that unhappy Prince was in that that was against him. Therefore Sir, it is past the Malice and Strength of your Adversaries, either to destroy your Royal Person, or subvert your Government: Besides Sir, your Majesty using those Endeavours that becomes so great a Prince, to have these Conspirators farther detected and brought to Justice, puts your Majesty within the promise of the immense Wisdom and Almighty power to interpose, to save and preserve you.

The Epistle Dedicatory.

I have great grounds of assurance that your Majesty is fully satisfied of the Duty and Affection of your ever dutiful and Loyal Protestant Dissenting Subjects, who have been for many Years Persecuted for the Testimony of a good Conscience, in the two last Reigns, for no other reason, but because they would not part with their Civil Rights as English Men, nor their Spiritual Rights as Christians, to these Murderers of the Soul and Body of the Nation. Nevertheless, in the two late Reigns they continued more quiet under their many and great Persecutions and Oppressions, than the Conspirators did under their daily Favours and Caresses. The Principles of your Dissenting Subjects teach them to obey a Lawful Authority, whilst the Principles of these *High-Church, Non-juring* and *Popish Cut-throats*, carry them on to Murder Kings, and Invade their Countries with a Foreign Force and Power. They could not find one of these Loyal Men that would so far undervalue themselves as to have the least acquaintance with these Villanous Cut-throats, much less to engage with them in such a barbarous Design; and no Man questions, but that your Majesty will now put a distinction between those Men who would (if they might) serve your Majesty, and those who would have Traiterously destroyed your Person, and subverted your Government, by introducing Popery and Slavery among us,

That your Majesty may long Live, to assert and preserve Laws; the Laws of the most High God in your own Soul to your Eternal, and the Laws of the Land to the Temporal high Peace and Felicity of your Majesty and People; and abound in all the Blessings of this and the other Life, Health, Grace, Wisdom, Wealth, Power and Victory over all your Enemies, both at home and abroad, shall ever be the Prayers of

Great S I R,

Your Majesty's most Humble, most Loyal

and Dutiful Subject and Servant,

TITUS OATES.

The Epistle Dedicatory

I have great grounds of assurance that your Majesty is fully
 satisfied of the Duty and Advantage of your ever dutiful and loy-
 al Protestant Dissenting Subjects, who have been for many Years
 faithful to the Testimony of a good Conscience in the two
 last Reges, for no other reason, but that they would not
 part with their Civil Rights as Englishmen, nor their Spiritual
 Rights as Christians, to the Injuries of the State and Body
 of the Nation. Nevertheless, in the two last Reges, they con-
 tinued most quiet under their King, and their Parliament, and
 Obedience, than the Catholics did to their King, and their
 and Catholic. The Principles of your Dissenting Subjects
 them to obey a Lawful Authority, while the Prince is a
 High Church, Your Majesty and People can easily carry them on
 to a further King, and make the same Obedience, and
 force and power. They could not have been so quiet, if they
 that would to be under such a Prince, as to have the same
 acquaintance with their former King, and to have the same
 gage with them in their hands, and to have the same
 them, but that they will now have a new Prince, and a new
 their Men who will be a new Prince, and a new Prince, and
 those who will be a new Prince, and a new Prince, and
 in your Majesty's Government, by the same way, and
 among us.

I am your Majesty's most humble, and most
 loyal, and most dutiful, and most affectionate, and most
 your Majesty's most humble, and most affectionate, and most
 Place and Title, and People, and Honour, and
 all the Members of the Council, and all the Members of the
 home, and abroad, and all the Members of the Council, and
 at home and abroad, and all the Members of the Council, and

Given at London, the 10th of May, 1689.
 Your Majesty's most humble, and most affectionate, and most
 loyal, and most dutiful, and most affectionate, and most
 at home and abroad, and all the Members of the Council, and

TITUS OATES

E I K N B A I A I K H:

Or, The

Picture of the Late King ꝑ A M E S.

S I R,

THE Kingdom in general, and my self in particular, having received so many indearing Obligations from you, and your Partisans, that I judge my self concerned to take notice to you, and your Friends at *St. Germain's*, That since you left us, or rather, by the Just Judgment of Heaven, that the Kingdom was departed from you; you were pleased not to forget us, but from Year to Year; till 1693. you were pleased to express your self in a different style: In some of your Papers you Write your Heart and Soul *in words at length, and not in figures*; then it's your pleasure that we are to know to what we are to trust when ever you shall return to your Native Country, and enjoy your pretended Right. Sometimes you intimate, as if *England* were to be the Field of Blood, and that Man, Woman. and Child, should be a Sacrifice to your Revenge, which made your little scoundrel Party here to prick up their Ears, and look as if a Leg or an Arm were not sufficient to appease your Wrath; or a *Carts Arse*, or a *Pillory*, could not make satisfaction to your self, and Party, for the Wrong, you and your Friends have suffered from us; nothing less than death and damnation of the Honest Nobility, Gentry, and Commons of *England*, can atone for the delivering themselves from your Tyranny, and the Oppression they suffered from you, and your Insolent Party: Nay, the poor Fishermen, Men of *Fever-sham*, must not escape your Fury and Vengeance. But in your latter Papers you are pleased to express your self in softer terms; and the Vengeance threatened in one Year's Papers is hushed up, and fairly laid to sleep; and, I remember, in the last, you are pleased to give us a *French Grimace*, and smile upon us, as if you were made up of nothing but Grace, Mercy and Peace, and unparall'd Humility, in order to create in us a good thought of the bitterness of death being past, notwithstanding you have in some of your Papers given us to understand, That in regard you have sustained such Affronts from the People of *England*, you might justly have proceeded severely with us; yet in your younger Papers, you think fit, by a more gentle Method, to use means to regain us to your self, which is the first-Born of all the Cunning, you, and your Friends at *St. Germain's*, have been pleased to bless this Nation withal.

But, Sir, it hath been your will and pleasure not to give your self the trouble of committing any more *Declarations* of your *good Intentions* towards us for these 2 or 3 years last past; therefore I do think fit to acquaint you, and your *Trusty Friends* and *Counsellors* at your Court at *St. Germain's*, that are now with you (for I understand some of your *old Partisans* have sometime since left you) that you must have but a very mean and low opinion of the *English Nation*, if you think ever to return

B

hither

hither again upon the strength of your last Bantering Paper, called, *A Gracious Declaration to all your loving Subjects*: For the People of *England* have not forgot, but very well remember, That for divers years in the Reign of K. *Charles II.* your dear Brother, that there was a horrid Design carried on by him, your self, and your Party, to change the Lawful Government of *England* into an Absolute Tyranny, and to convert the Established Protestant Religion into down-right Popery, than both which there can be nothing more destructive, and contrary to the Law and well-being of this Nation: And whilst you your self was pleased to Usurp the Throne, these Three Kingdoms were highly sensible with what violence you and your wicked Party overthrew our Laws, and Liberties, and Religion; and what Ruin and Vengeance attended these poor Nations, notwithstanding all your Oaths and Promises made to the contrary, in Council, and in a Packt Parliament, that met in *May 1683.* which as bad as it was, it could not keep pace with you, and your Popish Cut-Throats, in your Intentions of enslaving the People of these Kingdoms, and of totally overturing our Laws, Liberties, and Religion.

Before I begin my designed Method of laying before you, your and the Practices of your Accomplices, to put you in mind of some Passages in your Brother's Reign, of which the Parliaments of *England* had just cause to complain, as worthy of your Consideration; and when they did address, they found it was to very little, or no purpose; for no redress could be obtained from him; And by whose Advice and Counsel such Misdeameanors were committed, your self can best tell that it was your self.

K. *Charles II.* was no sooner restored, but contrary to the expectation of all those good men that were the Instruments of his Restauration, they found to their sorrow, 1. That Justice was corruptly administred, and Offices appertaining to Justice dearly bought and sold. 2. Benefices and Ecclesiastical Dignities unworthily collated upon Men that deserved no other Title than of common Rogues and Cheats; Men that were many of them unskilful in the Word of Righteousness, and others that were Persons of unsound Principles, and of worse Morals; their Doctrines tending highly to enslave the Nation, and their Morals to debauch it. This was the Advice of an old Friend of yours, and a great Prop of the Ch. of *Rome*, C. *Mazarine*, whose Counsel and Advice it was, *To debauch the Kingdom of Engl. and make them Atheists, and then they would be soon good Papists.* This was in the year 1654. at which time, you and your Party were but at a low ebb; but how much you pursued the Counsel of the old Cardinal, I leave all reasonable and unbiassed Men to judge; and how your sneaking Ecclesiastical Parasites contributed towards it, it is plain enough to any man that will look back into those Times. There was one *Jones* your Chaplain, who you ruined, because he would have contributed to the advancing the Protestant Religion in your Family, according to his Office and Calling of a Minister in the Church of God. You may remember by whom Bishopricks, and other Ecclesiastical Dignities, were thus procured truly by your Popish self, and Popish Whores; Popish Pimps, and Popish Bawds; and not without Money, or some Promise to Favour your Catholick Designs; and how they suffered your quondam Consort to apostatize to the Church of *Rome*, it is well known. But they, poor Prelates, are gone to their Places, and there let them remain till God shall reckon with them and others of that Order, for betraying of God's Cause, which they pretended to espouse, tho' in truth they were Enemies to him and his Gospel.

Picture of the Late King James.

3. In the third place, They saw new Impositions daily invented and levied, and the Publick Treasure of the Nation, and the Revenues, prodigally consum'd. Sir, you know, how 200000 *l.* was spent, and in order to what; and the Parties that receiv'd the same were in a Conspiracy against our Laws, Liberties, and Religion: And did not you your self join in the wasting of the King's Treasure; and procured great Sums of money to be issued out of his Majesty's Exchequer to keep your Priests, Jesuites, Monks, and to find your *Irish* Officers with Subsistence-Money, till that you should have occasion to make use of them for those Ends and Purposes that might advance your Cause and wicked Purposes against the *English* Interest, and the Protestant Religion. Well therefore might you, in your Speech to the Council, Feb. 6. 1694. call *Charles* the Second your kind and loving Brother; for he joyned with you in those wicked designs and Purposes which you were carrying on to destroy and enslave us, and too often took your Faults upon himself, to screen you from the publick Justice of the Nation.

4. They saw old Officers unjustly displaced, and men of base Quality unworthily advanced, by which Contrivance, you, Sir, may very well remember, you created a great disaffection in the King's best Friends, both of the old Nobility and Gentry, and others that had espoused the King, your Brother's Quarrel, upon just *English* Principles; and chose rather to advance a parcel of base *Irish* Papists, and vile *Frenchmen*, to the great discouragement of the *English*, and those that heartily would have served the King, your Brother, upon *English* Protestant Principles. It is well known, that some of those you preferred were so insolent, that when they came to have, and enjoy great Places in the Ministry of King *Charles II.*'s Government, that they assumed to themselves, by your direction, the Regal Power; treating in Matters of War and Peace with Foreign Ministers and Ambassadors; giving Instructions to the said K. *Charles*'s Ministers abroad, without communicating them to those that ought to have been privy to the same, contrary to Law; and all this I can prove hath been done by your direction. How many honest old Servants were displaced by the influence you had on the King, your Brother, some are yet alive to tell; especially those who are well-affected to the Protestant Religion, and in Parliament had appeared for the Lawes and Liberties of the Kingdom, in opposition to Popery and Slavery.

5. They saw King *Charles II.* carried away with Vanities, and wholly governed by his Whores. You may remember, that some of those Whores you your self put upon him; as *Jenny Roberts*, who was in part kept by you as a Spy upon him; and for this end, at your Command she turned Papist; and when she could be of no use to you, nor was constant to K. *Charles*, you and he put her off, and left her to starve: *Cleveland* and *Portsmouth*, two Metropolitan Whores that governed him as they pleased; and what Sums of Money (through the ascendancy they had over him) they obtained from him, I shall not need to tell you; and how many Bishopricks they disposed of, we have not forgotten: And in all this, Sir, it is plain, you promoted them to advance your Cause and Interest.

6. He entred into a League with *England*'s mortal Enemies the *French*; and such strong Alliances were made with that Savage Prince, and *Nimrod* of *Europe*, by which means we were hurt in our Trade, and impaired in our Riches and Greatness; and to effect this Work, what Arts and Contrivances you and your Conspirators did use, by introducing *French* Whores, *French* Fashions and Customs, and *French* Officers,

and French Servants, whom we have nourished and cherished with all the Careſſes imaginable; and to the meanest *Valet de Chamber*, or Contemptible Lacquey or Fidler, who pretended to be but *Alamode de France*, your Parasites paid more respect to, than to our brave *Engliſhmen*; nay ſo amorous too had your fine, but (debaunched) Ladies been of a French Kickshaw, that they have even hugged them in their very bosoms; and have lamented the loſs, tho' but of the meanest French Skips; witneſs the Tears that fell from divers great Perſonages of the Feminine Sex, that on their knees made ſupplication for that inſipid Highway-man *Du Vall*, who at laſt, though with great difficulty, was hanged at *Tyburn* for Robberies committed on the Highway. It is true, he was a man of excellent Parts, and ſingular Learning, only he could neither Write nor Read.

But had this been all, I ſhould not have mentioned this Particular. There was more in this then ſome unthinking men at that time were aware of; for you, and your Accomplices made further ſteps to maintain this ſtrong Alliance with the French, our mortal Enemies; for you did not only introduce the Modes and Cuſtoms of France amongſt us, but the Yoke of France that muſt be put on too. I have heard of a certain Knight, called Sir James--- that in a Coffee-houſe was heard to ſay, *That it would never be well in England, till our King was as Abſolute as the King of France.* He was an Alderman of London, and, Sir, your very humble Admirer; and at that time you had made a very gracious promiſe to him of obtaining of your Brother the great Park near *Dublin* for him, for the great Services he had done your ſelf, and the French Intereſt: And truly, Sir, he hath deſerved that Boon at your hands, were it but for the aforeſaid wiſe Saying of his; and had that Rascal had but Brains ſuitable to his Impudence, a man might eaſily have taken him for one of the Chief of the Conſpirators with your ſelf, againſt the Religion, Laws and Liberties of the People of England: This Fellow, I ſay, was an Alderman of London, and his Reſidence was in the City; but by his Diſcourſe a man would have ſworn he had always lived with your Conſpirators at *St. James's*, or at *Whiteball*, or with the French Taylor, an old Companion of yours, who thanked God, *That his great King of France could ſend for his Head, and his Eſtate, when he pleaſed.*

Bleſſed be God, Sir, your Reſidence is in that ſweet place of *St. Germain's*, where you enjoy your ſelf, and Friends, in a moſt comfortable manner; and you have your health as well as if you had 100 Sail of Ships at your Devotion, and an Army of 50000 men, which is a mercy. I pray, let me ask you, What ſort of People are your French Neighbours? Is there not ſuch a ſlaviſh temper in thoſe poor Wretches as is aſtoniſhing?

Juſt to ſuch a ſlaviſh and knaviſh Temper you were about to bring the People of this Nation to; your Conſpirators had made a conſiderable progreſs in this mighty Work; and had not Divine Providence interpoſed, you had compleated the ſame: Your party, to compleat this Work, found out the only true way, which was firſt to enſlave our Souls, by ſubjecting them, and our Reaſon, to the blind Superſtition of the Church; for that *Prieſt-craft* having once ſo far won upon *Engliſhmen*, as to make them truſt and pin their Faith and Reaſon upon their Sleeves, they may after that bring them to any thing that they ſhall direct; and therefore, as in your Day, ſo in all Ages heretofore, nothing did ſhew more the Cunning of your Banditti, than to drive on theſe two together, *Papery and Slavery*; only ſometimes they have driven on the

the one by the other; sometimes *Popery* led the Van to bring on *French Slavery*, and sometimes *French Slavery* led the Van to bring on *Popery*. Your Friends well knew that *Popery* and *Slavery*, like two Sisters, they go hand in hand; sometimes one goes first, and sometimes the other: In *England* your Council resolved that *Popery* was to bring in *Slavery*; in *Scotland*, *Slavery* was to have brought in *Popery*; and this was done by our Priests blind admonition to the People, of obedience to our Governors, be it good they command, or be it evil; whatever they command, it must be obeyed: And what Nation soever came under the misfortune of being robb'd of their Rights and Liberties, it was chiefly brought to pass by Priest-craft, in preaching up blind obedience, and extolling Vicious Kings, and calling them excellent, tho the vilest of Tyrants, who were riding Post to swallow them up: This was the Practice of our Usurpation of the Government; and so they would have done to this day, had not the Tythe-pig been in danger: Nothing, I say, contributed more to the confirming and establishing the late King your Brother's Alliances with *France*, as that progress your Priests and Jesuits made in perverting the People, as to their Religion; and our Ecclesiastical Brokers debauching their Morals by their Immorality, and looseness of living, and enslaving their Mindes by their damnable Doctrines of Passive Obedience, and Non-resistance, and the Divine-Right of Succession to the Imperial Crown of the Realm.

7. He being fully resolv'd to follow his Pleasure, he left the Administration of the Three Kingdoms to your self, and Cut-throat Party, who were Enemies to the people of *England*, and were in a damnable Conspiracy against his Person and Government, and the Protestant Religion. That he was resolved upon his Pleasures, you, nor no man can deny; and that you had the ascendancy of him, is too plain and manifest to admit of the least doubt or scruple; But that which was most wicked, you kept him plied with those vile Wretches, who promoted that Vice in him. And tho he was the vilest of all the Kings that went before him, for his many Immoralities; yet how did his Ecclesiastical Parasites flatter him, and admire him as a Prince of the greatest Virtues; a King of Peace (they called him) and a King of Righteousness.

I am sure he engaged the Government in two unjust Wars against the Dutch; and thanks be to God, he was by them worsted in both those Wars; and it proved fatal to the Conspirators; for the great Design of ruining the Dutch, was an advancement of *Popery* and Arbitrary Power here in *England*, which you durst not attempt till they were weakened; you fearing their joyning their Forces together to rescue us from your Damnable Designs against our Religion, Laws and Liberties, as you know they did, and that to very good purpose; the effects of which will not be gotten out of your old Bones as long as you live.

Before I conclude this Head, give me leave, Sir, to observe, that whilst the King your Brother was swallowed up in his Pleasures, you, and your Minions, did make it your business to beget in the People a low opinion of the method of Governing; and by your Priests (you taking opportunity, by reason of our then villanous Caterpillars of the Church countenancing it in a very high manner) to beget in the people a mean opinion of the Protestant Religion, and Interest; and you may remember you gained not a few to your Party: Therefore, when we consider our danger, we cannot but be astonished at our deliverance: For had your Banditti been avowed Pa-

pists, our danger might more easily have been conquered; for some, nay the most of them, when the Test came in force, quitted their Employment at Court; amongst them, Sir, your sweet self quitted the Office and Title of Lord High Admiral of *Engl* 1; but, Sir, you had gotten a Crew about you, that did undertake with you, to ruin and destroy the Government, which lay under no temptation of Religion; these joined their forces and Intrest against the King and Kingdom, and truly, I think, our greatest danger was from them.

You having this fair opportunity of your Brother's being so addicted to his Pleasures, and he leaving the Administration of Affairs to you, and your Hellborn Crew, it was a great wonder you did not strike sooner, and leap into the Chair an Age or two before the time you did; It's certain you came not in without Murther, and Murther would have been but Murther if it had been done ten or a dozen years before. Truly, tho you had Villains that one would have thought were bad enough, yet you had not enough for so black a Design, as the overthrow of the Government, and the Protestant Religion; they were not, I say, ripe enough; your Popish Party at home were keen, but they wanted a good back to their edge; therefore, Sir, you fearing your strength at home, you applied your self abroad to the *French* King, he being indowed with all those Qualities, which in a Prince may pass for Vertues, but in any man of a private Station, they would be capital: He being a Champion for Popery and Arbitrary Power, with him you joyned to ruin the Government, and the Protestant Religion, your damnable Conspiracy being a Project every way suitable to the Inclination and Interest of that Bloody Monster of Mankind. You may remember the Trayterous Correspondencies you maintained with him, and he with you, by your most Excellent Secretary *Coleman*, who you honestly left to be hanged for that great peice of secret Service he did you in that time.

8. We well remember how careless he was in the maintenance of our Religion. Truly when Princes are given up to their Pleasures, it is no great matter what Religion they Profess; you may well call to mind what breaches you and your Party made upon our Religion through his carelessness and remissness; how you advanced the Popish Interest, and discountenanced the Protestants; and as your Secretary *Coleman* observed, that you would not forget the Tricks the Parliament of *England* had played with you; so we cannot but remember what Tricks you play'd with us; for it is plain, that there was not a considerable Preferment in the Church that fell, but either he that was preferred was one of no Religion, or else that which was worse, he was a person that engaged in your unrighteous Cause and Quarrel.

Sir, by your means, and the means of your Partisans, such men were made use of in the Church, that though the ignorance and insufficiency of some of them, and olicitancy and remissness of others, to whom the Guardianship of her was committed, our Religion and Worship became lamentably dismantled, misfigured and defaced, and this well might in all the integral and principal parts of it (more or less,) inso-much, that a Man that understands the Doctrines and holy Intentions of our first Reformers from the Synagogue of *Rome*, and shall compare things with things, could nor yet can hardly be able to say this is the Protestant Religion.

But how can any man wonder that King *Charles* the Second should be careless in the support and maintenance of our Reformed Religion, since that he was in his heart and soul engaged to the Doctrines and Communion of the Church of *Rome*;
witness

witness his being reconciled to that Church by Father *Richard Huddleston*, who was related to *John Huddleston*, of whom the said King *Charles* had such a tender care; and not only so, but receiv'd the Sacrament from Father *Ireland* the Jesuit, in the Dutchess of *Portsmouth's* Lodgings, and the same day afterwards he receiv'd it according to the Usage of the Church of *England*, it being the Sunday called *Easter-day*. In the last place, witness those Papers that were found under his own hand in his Strong Box, all which testify his inclinations were bent that way; and therefore how can any Man wonder at his being careless of supporting the Protestant Religion.

Nay, Sir, I must not forget one Instance more of his being of the *Romish* Persuasion; that is, that most Excellent Memorial that he put in by his Protestant Envoy to the Court of *Poland*; wherein there was a passage to this effect, *That he had a great Esteem of the Roman-Catholick and Apostolik Religion, as being most consistent with Monarchy*; give me leave to Cite a passage of a Letter of his to the Governor of *St. Omers*, when it was by Conquest reduced to the Obedience of the French King; which was, *That he should take care of the Jesuits according to the Contract he had made with his Master, they being men upon whom the hopes of England did depend.*

Give me leave, Sir, to put you in mind of his promises he made to the Jesuits in *Spain* after he was reconciled to the Church of *Rome* (upon their Contributing 3000 Pistols for his support) of restoring the Catholick Religion when ever he should come to the Enjoyment of his Right in *England*; and not only to them, but to the Nuns in *Ghent* when he borrowed Money of them, for which they waited several Years; Then I say, he declared he would restore their Religion when ever he should come to his Right. When the Princess *Henrietta* came to *Dover*, you know what her Errand was, to press the King to restore the *Romish* Religion here in *England*; and that the breach of the Peace with the *Dutch* was then and there contrived by you and your Conspirators, and consulted to by the King, and all in order to the reducing those States to the Catholick Faith: And it was determined to begin the publick Exercise of the *Romish* Religion in *Ireland*; and to facilitate that work, you may well remember, who was sent over Lord Lieutenant. Upon all these Considerations, a Man may not now wonder at King *Charles's* carelessness in the support and maintenance of the Protestant Religion.

You well remember that you your self and your other Conspirators had begot in the King your Brother a full persuasion of the Truth of this Proposition, That the *Roman-Catholicks* were the greatest favourers of Monarchy; therefore in his Letter to the French King, bearing date, *June 1676.* that he resolv'd to be like his Neighbours in Religion; but you know that he was prevented by the *L. Arlington* and the Parliament, for which you were pleased to tell Father *Lacheise*, in your Letter of *July 1676.* that the *L. Arlington* and others, by a Thousand deceits, endeavoured to break the good Intelligence that was betwixt the King, your Brother, and his most Christian Majesty, and your self, to the end they might deceive you all Three; and therefore the Parliament, and the said *L. Arlington* and his party, were by you declared in that Letter as useless and dangerous, for that the said *Arlington* and his Friends did work incessantly to advance the Interest of the Pr. of *Orange* and the *Dutch*, and to lessen the Interest of the French King. Now the King, your Brother, being a man unsteady in his resolutions, he sometimes failed your Brother of *France*, as well as your self, and other Conspirators.

9. We, in his Life-time, saw there was no likelihood of his having any legitimate Issue to Succeed him in the Government; Truly, Sir, I think I may say that was contriv'd by your Father *Clarendon*, and your self, and in it you intended the hurt of the People of *England*; but God, who governs the World, hath made his want of legitimate Issue to be the greatest Blessing that ever *England* saw; for by that means we have a King that well knows, that it is most certain and evident to all men, that the publick Peace and Happiness of any State or Kingdom, cannot be preserved, where the Laws, Liberties, and Customs Established by the Lawful Authority in it are openly Transgressed and Annulled; more especially when the alteration of Religion is endeavoured, and that a Religion which is contrary to Law is endeavoured to be introduced: Upon which, those who are immediately concerned in it, are indispensably bound to endeavour to *Preserve* and *Maintain* the Established Laws, Liberties and Customs, and above all, the *Religion* and *Worship* of God that is established among them; and to take such an effectual care, that the Inhabitants in that State or Kingdom may not be deprived of their Religion, nor of their Civil Rights, which is so much the more necessary, because the Greatness and Security both of Kings and Royal Families, and of all such as are in Authority, as well as the Happiness of their Subjects and People, depend in a most especial manner upon the exact Observation and Maintenance of these their Laws, Liberties and Customs. This, Sir, is the Sentiment and blessed Resolution of King *William*; and this he and his Ministers put in Execution, which is a blessed *Change*, which we could not have lived to enjoy, had *Charles* your Brother left any Issue behind him that had been capable of the Crown; but that which you contrived for our Mischief, is turned to our greatest Good, for we have the best of Kings upon the Throne, and the worst of Men taking of the Air at *St. Germain's*.

10. The late King *Charles* your Brother, did obstinately refuse to enter into a League with those who intended to uphold and maintain the *Protestant Religion*: This I must say of the *Dutch*, that ever since they delivered themselves from the Intollerable Yoke of the Crown of *Spain*, their great aim and design hath been to promote the Interest of the *Reformed Religion*, and have endeavoured to make Alliances with those Princes that were, and are of the Reformed Religion, and have endeavoured to make good those Alliances, but how King *Charles* your Brother, your self, and the rest of your *Partisans* treated the *Dutch* ever since his Restoration to the Crown, it is well known, and how he, in the compass of Ten years made Two ungodly Wars; but as I said before, I must say again, The *Dutch* did most commonly send us home with broken bones. Our Cause was Wicked, and God gave us Success suitable thereunto; and for what ends and purposes these Wars were made, you, and your most *Christian Brother* can very well tell; but least, Sir, you should have forgotten those Wars, give me leave to give you a brief note of them.

In the year 1665. it is well known that a War was made upon the *Dutch*; I could wish it were as well remembred what the provocation was that occasioned it, and what success it had. I think, Sir, as I said just now, the success was suitable; in the first fight you had the Command of the Fleet; and truly it was a Victory you obtained; but how came we off at *Bergen*, and how in the year 1666. when *Monk* had the Command? your Conspirators got vast supplies from your Band of Pensioners,

Pensioners for the defraying the charge of this wicked War, yet after all there was no Fleet set out in the year 1667. but the Flower of the Royal Navy burnt or taken in Port to save charges; but you know your Brother and your self had good health of Body at *Brusselles*, when you had no Ships, and therefore you were the less concerned.

But that which is the greatest Riddle to some of your Conspirators, Why the *French* should at that time a-day joyn with the *Dutch* against *England*? Therefore be pleased to remember that the *French* did not join with the *Dutch* to Support and Maintain the Protestant Religion, or To advance the Interest of the *Dutch*; but whilst he was in Friendship with the *Dutch*, he had an interrupted leisure (tho' contrary to all Oaths and Treaties) whilst the *Dutch* and we were embroiled, to invade the *Spanish Netherlands*, which had been by Wise Men considered as the natural Frontier of *England*, and took a great part of it. The *Dutch* could not oppose him because of the pretended Alliance; We could not interpose because we were engaged both against the *Dutch*, *Dane*, and *France*, so he went forth Conquering, and to Conquer that part of the Dominion of *Spain*, to whom, Sir, your Brother and your self were very much obliged when never a Prince in all *Europe* durst own you, he did; and how basely your Brother, and your self, and Conspirators have treated him, let all *Europe* judge.

But what was the reason we had not a Fleet set out in the year 1667, since such large Supplies were obtained for to carry on this ungodly War against the *Dutch*? The reason was this; notwithstanding he had joined with the *Dutch* against us, yet by the Credit he had with the Queen your Mother, he by her so far deluded the King your Brother, that upon the assurance the *Dutch* would not have any Fleet out that year, he forbore to make ready, and so incurred that notable loss and disgrace at *Chatham*. This was the fatal end of all our Sea-undertakings against the *Dutch* for that War; and as the *French* King, and your self, and Conspirators, were the Persons to whom we were much obliged for that War, so we were glad to receive Peace from his Favour, which was agreed at *Brada* betwixt *England*, *France* and *Holland*.

Well, what was the Event of this Peace, which, if I am not out, we were forced to pay for it, for we stood in need of it, and the *Dutch* stood in need of our Money, which they had; but the Event of this War brought the King to some little consideration, of which he was seldom guilty, for he saw that the *French* King had in the year 1667, taken the time of us, and whilst we were both made weak, he had play'd his Franks in the *Spanish Netherlands*, hereupon he judged it necessary to interpose before the flame that consumed his next Neighbour should throw its Sparkles over the *Herring-Pond* and affect him.

Therefore, he having some good Counsellors about him (you may well remember that neither you nor your Conspirators, had any hand in this affair) he generously slighted all Punctilios of Ceremony, or Piques of Animosity for being so well beaten, and so horribly disgraced. He sent first into *Holland*, and invites them to a nearer Alliance, and to enter into such farther Councils as were most proper to quiet this publick disturbance the *French* had raised. This work was wholly designed by the King, your Brother, and those few honest Counsellors he had left him; and it being so good a work, it did succeed; accordingly you by this, Sir, may

see what felicity attends that King who follows the Counsels of Honest Wise Men, and excludes the corrupt Politicks of Rogues, that aim at nothing but the advancement of themselves and Families, though it be upon the ruin of their Country; for it is a thing scarce credible, though very true, that two Treaties of such *Weight* and *Intricacy*, and various aspect as that of the Defensive League with *Holland*, and the other for repressing of the further Progress of the *French* in the *Spanish Netherlands*, should, in five days time, in the year 1668. be concluded, when yours, and the Politicks of your Conspirators were excluded. Such was the secrecie and expedition then used in prosecuting the King, your Brother's Instruction; and so easie a thing it is for Princes, when they have a mind to it, to be well served. You may remember, that the *Swede* also shortly made the third in this Consort, whether wisely judging that in the Minority of their King Reigning over late acquired Dominions, it was their true Interest to have their hands in all the Councils that tended to Peace and Undisturbed Possession: Or whether indeed those Ministers, like ours, did even project in so glorious an Alliance to betray it afterward to their own greater advantage, from their joyning in it, it was called the Tripple Alliance; the King, you know, was so fond of it, that he ceased not to sollicite other Princes, according to the Seventh Article of that Treaty, to come into the Guaranty of the same, and he extreemly, for a time, delighted himself in cultivating, by all good means, what he by the Counsel of some good Men had so happily planted; and what satisfaction this *Tripple League* so made, gave to the *English* Nation, and how it did charm the more ready Votes of the House of Commons into a Supply, and justifie the necessity of it in the very face of the whole Kingdom: For it was of so good report, and so generally acceptable to the Protestant Party, as being a Hook in the *French* Nostrils, that the Pensionary Parliament (who were wont, whether it were for War or Peace to make the Nation pay for it) could not have desired a fairer pretence to colour their Liberality.

You know, Sir, what vast Sums were obtained and lavished in the first War with *Holland*; that Parliament in the Month of *April* 1670. giving the Additional Duties upon Wines for 8 years, which did amount to Five hundred and Sixty thousand pounds, and confirmed the sale of the Fee-Farm Rents which was no less their gift, being a part of the publick Revenue, to the value of Eighteen hundred thousand pounds; nay, not only so, but they met again upon the 24th of *October* in the year 1670. and upon the Speech of the Lord Keeper *Bridgman*, who telling the Parliament what a multitude of Beneficial Leagues the King had made, and naming to them the Tripple League, they could no longer hold, gave again a Subsidy of One Shilling in the pound, to the real value of all Lands, and other Estates proportionably, with several more Beneficial Clauses into the Bargain, to begin the 24th of *June* 1671. and to expire the 24th of *June* 1672. together with this they gave the Additional Excise upon Beer and Ale for Six years, to reckon the same from *June* the 27th 1671. And lastly, the Law-Bill commencing from the first of *May* 1671. and at nine years end to determine. If you, now you are at leisure, will cast up these Three Bills, you will find them not a penny less than 2500000 l.

Thus, Sir, you may see what a Reputation this Tripple League gave the King, your Brother, both at home and abroad; at home this Tripple League obtained a Tripple Supply, which some men thought would as with three Golden Nails have rivetted it. All the Princes of *Europe* courted him abroad, and were highly pleased with

with it; the Emperor used all the pressing means that became him, that he might partake of the benefit of that Alliance, and was refused.

The Duke of *Lorain*, who had been always a true Friend to your Brother, and your self, and by his affection to the Tripple League did incur the displeasure of the *French* King, and lost his whole Territory: It was seized in the Year 1669. against all Laws, not only of Peace, but of Hostility too, because of his not being admitted into the Alliance; for which he had so great a regard, that the honour he had for it proved fatal to him; he was left by your means to be a Sacrifice, notwithstanding King *Charles's* Invitation of all Princes to come in; yet when they desired to be admitted, they were refused.

But in a short time, all those Honest Counsels which had taken effect with so great satisfaction to the Nation, and to the great honour of your Brother, were all changed; just as if Treaties, as soon as the Wax is cold, do lose their vertue; the King your Brother, went down to *Dover* in the Month of *June*, 1670. to meet, after a long Absence, Madam, his, and your only remaining Sister; and if the Duke of *Buckingham* and Sir *Thomas Armstrong* were alive, they could tell what a pleasant Meeting they had, and how pleasantly they passed the time of interview; and what passed I will not now relate, you knowing all of it well enough; But as the days were the more pleasant, because the King had not seen her for a long season; so the Interview proved fatal to that Princess; for though she left *England* in good health, yet upon her arrival in *France*, she suddenly expires.

Well then, she dies, what was the consequence of her death? The *Marquess Belfonds* is immediately dispatch't hither, and a Person of great Honour sent to the Court of *France*; and before ever the inquiry and grumbling at her death was over, in a trice there was an invisible League, in prejudice of the Tripple one, struck up with *France*, to all the height and dearness of affection; as if upon dissecting the Princess, there had been some *State-Philire* been found in her Bowels, or the Reconciliation with *France* were not to be celebrated with a less Sacrifice than the Blood Royal of *England*. The sequel of this Interview was fatal to the Princess; and the consequence of her coming was fatal to *England*; for as the Treaty was a work of darkness, and could not presently be discovered; so the Parliament, I told you, must meet again, to give a Tripple Supply to maintain the Tripple League; and they being ignorant of what was done, thinking all had been secure, gave the aforesaid supply.

Sir, You got the Supply; what use did your Conspirators make of it? Was not the Parliament prorogued, and met not again till the 4th of *Febr.* 1672. by which means you, and your Accomplishes, had a convenient scope for the mighty work you had upon your hands to ruin the *Protestant Religion*, and the Professors thereof; and that you might be free from the inspection of a Parliament till this mighty Work was finished, I observed to you, That the King, your Brother, before the Interview, was inciting of the Princes to come into the Alliance, but from henceforward it ceased; and, as I said before, when they did offer themselves, they were basely refused.

Oh! what joy, Sir, you, and the rest of the Conspirators, did conceive! with what diligence was *Smith*, the Jesuits Agent in *London*, dispatched over to *St. Omers* to acquaint your Friends there of the *English* Jesuits; and from thence to *Doway*, to acquaint the Crew there in what a happy way you were in to do the Catholicick Religion service, and that the King was clearly come over; he having promised to do all

things now that might tend to the destroying of the Interest of the *Dutch*, and to advance the Power and Interest of *France*; and if that the *Tripple League* were once dissolved, the King, your Brother, should never more make any such Alliance with those Rebels. I have seen your Letters dispatched by the said *Smith*: You indeed, with the help of your Hellish Crew, your Brother, being gained to your side in this particular, you resolve upon the annulling of that Alliance, which was of very little use; for some time before it was totally dissolved.

In order to the dissolving this Treaty, old *Henry Coventry*, one of your Conspirators, was dispatched to the Court of *Sweden*; and he with as much impudence as truth, affirm'd at his departure, That the end of his Journey to *Sweden* was, to break the *Tripple League*: and this is apparent, that after his juggling with the *French* Ministers there, and the King of *Sweden*, the said King did never more prosecute the Design and ends of that Alliance, until the Breach between us and the *Dutch*: What, did he arm himself at the expence of the League, and did first, under the disguise of a Mediation, act the *French* Interest, and at last he threw off the *Vizor*, and drew his Sword in their Quarrel.

Truly, Sir, I cannot but admire how successful you were in gaining that great Point of ruining *Europe* in general, and this Nation in particular; by this way deligning the utter Subversion of the *Protestant Religion*, and all our *English Liberties*, as I shall shew you in the sequel of this *Memento*: Nevertheless, I cannot but much more admire, that Mr. *Coventry*, that in his Embassy at *Breda* was so Instrumental in putting a period to that first wicked and unfortunate War with the *Dutch*, would at length be made a Tool of a Second, and break such an Alliance as rendered *England* honourable to all *Europe*, and by which all *Christendom* was fastened: And that which rendered his Carriage in that *Affair* more vile and base, since no Man understood the Theory and Practick of Honour better than himself, and yet could in so eminent an Instance forget it, and himself too, the employment being more fit for a *Butler*, or a *Downing*, or some such Dunghil Rascal: all that I shall say in his excuse, is, that upon his return he was made a Secretary of State by your procurement, for such a set of Devilish Services that he had done for the *French* King, the King your Brother, and your self: by this means he had made a *Tripple Confederacy* to ruin us, in opposition to a *Tripple League*, that might have preserved us, and all *Europe* in perfect Peace. If my poor Judgment might pass, Mr. *Coventry*, if he had continued an honest Gentleman, he might have been an Instrument of good to *Europe*, and more honourable here at home.

But this Gentleman was not the only sinner that was employed in the Devil's Service; for Sir *William Lockyard*, and several others, were dispatched to other Courts upon the same Errand. This *Lockyard* was grown as great a Villain as your heart and soul could desire: and had in the basest manner prostituted himself to do your *Papish* Drudgery, and would have gone along with it, to the utmost tedder of your Designs.

Well then, what was next to be done? your Designs looked with as fair an Aspect as your heart and soul could desire: You had *France*, your Brother, and your self, linked together, that a Man would have thought you could not have been parted: What then is the next Intention? truly a War with the *Dutch*; and that you might reasonably expect, for all your Affairs were disposed towards it. Here, Sir, I must remind you of two things. 1. What you did to procure a War. 2. What you did to carry on that second Wicked War.

1. What

1. What you, and your Conspirators did to procure a War with the *Dutch*. For it cannot be conceived, that after the King had made so firm a League with the *States-General* of the *United Provinces*, but that therefore you, and your Counsellors must have some fair Pretence for breaking with them; or else to spill so much Blood, and spend so much Treasure without cause, must occasion your Neighbours to think you were men that would keep no Faith, or that you did not understand your own Interest; nay, they must have thought the same of all the *English* Nation; but that they well knew, that this second, as well as the first War, was against the Judgment, and Genius, and Interest of the Nation in general. But a War you would have: And therefore,

1. You set up a *Si quis*, if any one could give Evidence for you, and the rest of the Conspirators, against the *Dutch*, let them come forth, and they should be heard; therefore an *O yes* was made, and the *East-India* Company was sent for, to know what they had to say against the *Dutch*; but the *Dutch* had so punctually preformed the Treaty at *Breda*, and especially as to the honour of the Flag, that nothing could be objected against them; so here you failed of you aims of picking a quarrel with them.

2. You would have quarrelled with them for having their Fleet abroad; though that Objection vanished, their Fleet was upon their own Coasts, pursuant to the Tripple League, and in prosecution of that Treaty; so, Sir, you failed here. But what then? You was resolved upon a War, and therefore you would not leave one Stone unturned; but you would find some cause or another to ruin, if it had been in your Power, that Protestant State.

3. You were put upon a third Experiment; to commence a War, and to make a Case which never happened before, or could have been imagined by any sober man; you had a pimping Yatch, which you caused to bear an *English Jack* in the Month of *August* 1671. which you ordered to sail into the midst of the *Dutch* Fleet, and singled-out the Admiral, and shot twice at him; which Action was certainly very ridiculous and unnatural, as for a Lark to adventure upon a Hawk: Notwithstanding this impudent Action of the Commander of the Scoundrel Boat, The Admiral, in respect to his Majesty's Colours, paid our Yatch-Admiral a visit, to know the reason of such a Carriage, found it was because the *Dutch* had refused to strick Sail to his little Bum-boat; the *Dutch* Admiral excused the matter with all the civility that could be desired, it being a Case of the first impression; and therefore he could have no Instructions as to that Point; and therefore, as it became him, he promised he would acquaint his Masters in that Affair, and take their Directions, and so they parted; and the noble Commander, with his Oyster-Boat, returned, being fraught with the Quarrel for which he was sent, which yet was for some time passed over here in silence, without any complaint, or demand of satisfaction; but your Conspirators were resolved to improve it afterwards: When the Conspiracy against those Protestant States was ready to take effect, then this Point began to be debated, and a reason for the intended wicked War. The Conspirators assigned the *Dutch* had not vailed their Bonnets to the *English* Dung-boat, it carrying the King's most Excellent *Jack*; tho' it is plain, the *Dutch* had all along, both at home and here, as carefully endeavoured to give, as the Conspirators, that were Ministers, to avoid the receiving all manner of satisfaction: Nay, our Villains would not so much as let the *States-General* know what would be received and owned as satisfaction; nay, they were so afraid that the *Dutch* would

would comply in the business of the Flag, and by that means the Rogues would be disappointed of a hopeful War, the Clock was set forward some minutes; so that by their roguery they did happily obtain a War: And what joy there was at St James's, and amongst your Priests, some of whom were so drunk, that the news they wrote of this Breach with the *Dutch* in their Letters, could not be read: And it's well known, that upon the arrival of the News, *Te Deum* was sung very devoutly at the Queen's Chapel at St. James's, and Money ordered by the Queen for to be distributed to poor Catholics; a token of Joy and Thanksgiving.

4. Pictures and Medals, This was another Pretence which you, and your *Banditti* took up to commence a War against the *Dutch*; but your Conspirators handled this Point very nicely, fearing the *Dutch* should give them satisfaction in this very Point, and thereby prevent a War. It is very plain that the *Dutch* were not conscious to themselves of any Provocation given to *England*; but did solemnly protest, That if any provocation were given by them, (nay, they went so far, that they were ready to make satisfaction for Offences taken) the *English* should make their Demands. You, Sir, and the rest of the Conspirators against the *Protestant* Religion, do accuse them of these Medals and Pictures; what then, Must you have a War? I confess, I have read of a Poet, by a dash of his Pen, was the Cause of a War against *Poland*; but that, Sir, was the first time that ever a Painter could, by the stroke of his Pencil, occasion the breach of so considerable a League as was made with the *Dutch*.

5. To fill up the measure of the Iniquity of the *Dutch*, they bring in against them the Charge of *detaining* some *English Families* in *Surinam*, after the *Dominion* of that Colony, by Treaty of Peace, was surrendered up to the *Hollander*. What a Noise you and the rest of the *Conspirators* made about this Business! for upon the strict Examination of the Business, It was found that there was no such thing as the detaining of any *English Families*, but leave only given them to abide there, if they pleased: Nay, when the First-born of all Roguery and Villany, *Banister* himself, who was one of your *Banditti*, whom you had Employed as an Agent and Contriver of all this *Misunderstanding* in all that Affair, could not at last forbear to cry Shame of it.

Can you, Sir, reflect upon these things without blushing? Ought you not, now you have time, to think and consider the invalidity of all these Allegations? Were these the Pillars that you made use of to add strength? And were Medals sufficient to give weight, and Pictures colour for such an Enterprize as this? But this is nothing, a War, you and your Conspirators, were resolved upon; and therefore a *Manifesto* was on *March* 17. 1674 published, all these *Crying Sins* of the *Dutch* were made publick, and War Proclaimed; and with what joy to the Conspirators, and with what grief to the good People of *England*, Christendom well knows.

You and your *Partisans* did, I say, rejoyce, but what was the consequence of that wicked Rupture proclaimed on that fatal 17th day of *March*, but your making your self, and your *Devilish* Party, *Principals* to all the Horrid Destruction, Devastation, Ravage and Slaughter, which from that aforesaid 17th of *March*, 1672. that hath been continued to this very Year of 1696.

2. I come to remind you with what you did to carry on that Wicked War; and here the heads of your Rogues were hard at Work, for there was great need of good consideration in the Affair, for if I am not much out in my memory, the King, your Brother, was Two Millions in debt, notwithstanding the vast Sums of Money he had obtained

obtained by the strength of the Tripple League, which he had so basely broke and dissolved. What therefore shall we do for Money? your People had several Projects on foot, but there were four resolved on, and put in Execution.

1. The *Conspirators* were to try their utmost Efforts with the *French* King who had made them mighty Promises of his Purse, and Credit, to extirpate the *Dutch*-*States*, and by this had decoyed you into the War: But what was your Success, I pray? Truly you were not so successful as you expected, the Aid he contributed was but narrow, and could go but a little way in the managing of so great a War: for all the whole Revenue, and the *French* Contribution, could not last ten Months War: even this your Conspirators foreknew, and therefore they resolve upon a second Project.

2. The shutting up the Exchequer, into which you and your Friends, had decoyed in the wealthy Goldsmiths, and they the rest of the Nation, by due payment of Interest, till you had run the King in debt two Millions, no body can certainly tell upon what occasion, but your self, your Priests, and other Conspirators, but then your Resolution was taken, that not one penny should be expended otherwise then to carry on your Holy War for the pious Catholicks Uses, to which Conspirators had dedicated the same. This Resolution of yours, and your Party, was carried on with all the Secrecy that became so black a Design, that you might not by venting it, unseasonably spoil the wit and malice of it, you on a sudden, upon the 1st of January, 1679, for a New Year's Gift to the Kingdom, to the great astonishment, ruin and despair of Interested Persons, and to the terror of the whole Nation by so Arbitrary a Fact: the Proclamation issued, whereby the Crown, amidst the confluence of such great Supplies, published it self a Bankrupt: and made Prize of the Subject, and broke all Faith and Contract at home, in order to break with the *Dutch* and to carry on the War with more advantage.

But, Sir, your *Politicks* failed you there: for the Sum you obtained by this Impudent Cheat upon the People, did not answer the Expectation of your Party, nor the Ends for which the Rapine was committed: I find that you were still straitned, and the War could not be carryed on with that Application that was requisite, without a far greater Sum than that which was afforded you by this course you took.

3. Therefore, in the third place, your Councillors put you upon shewing your self a most Impartial Robber; for after this Exploit, of shutting up the Exchequer, was so bravely managed, you resolve that the *Dutch* should furnish you with Wealth for that Pious Design: The *Dutch*, you may remember, were not consulted with in that Affair, therefore they continued to pursue their *Traffick* and *Navigation* through our Seas with the least suspicion of being *Pyrats*; and accordingly a very great and Rich Fleet of Merchant-men from *Smyrna* and *Spain* were on their Voyage homeward bound, near the *Isle of Wight*, under the small Convoy of five or six of their Men of War: Had it not been for this Fleet, the War had broke out much sooner: but oh, how you, and your *Pirates*, hugg'd your selves with the hopes of enjoying the Riches that was on board them! this Fleet you imagin'd would put you in stock for the carrying you on in all the Wickedness that you, and your Party, were capable of: and that you should never, after the obtaining of this Prize, stand in need again of, or fear a dangerous and useles Parliament: But how did the design of Plundering and Robbing your Neighbours, in time of Peace, prosper the carrying on of your Wicked War?

Be.

Be pleased, therefore, to remember, that you having equipped a Fleet with great stillness, and quiet, and expedition, and early in the year; not too big, lest the *Dutch* should suspect you; nor too little, lest you should meet with an unexpected Repulse in your intended Action: Sir *Robert Holmes* is made choice of as a Commander; you know he had given you experience of his Pyracies in the years 1661, 1662, 1663, 1664. for he commenced the first Hostility against the *Dutch*; and in the same War he had signaliz'd himself by Burning the *Dutch Ships* at *Schelling*, which the *Dutch* revenged upon us at *Chatham*: he therefore was the Man appointed to commit this intended Piracy upon the *Dutch Smyrna-Fleet*: You judging him a Person of Understanding, Experience, and Courage, and every way capable of accomplishing such a villanous Enterprize, or of any black Devilish Design of a higher nature. Sir *Robert* being thus appointed Commander in Chief of this designed Fleet, sails away, and upon the 14th of *March* 1672. as they sail'd on to the number of 72 Ships, whereof six were Convoys, near our Coast, he fell in upon them with his accustomed Bravery, and could not have fail'd of giving a very good account of them, would he but have joyned Sir *Edward Spragg's* assistance to his own Conduct; for Sir *Edward* was in sight of them at the same time with another Squadron, and Captain *Legg* making sail toward him to acquaint him with the Design, till called back by a Gun from his Admiral, of which several Persons have their Conjectures; possibly Sir *Robert Holmes*, considering that Sir *Edward* had sail'd all along in consort with the *Dutch*, and did but now return from bringing the Pirates of *Algiers* to reason, thought him not proper to engage in this Enterprize before he understood it better. But some have believed, that it proceeded partly from that jealousy of admitting a share of Honour and Profit in this Piracy, and partly out of too strict a regard to preserve his Commission secret, but two of a Trade could not agree; and by this means the whole Affair miscarried: and through the Bravery of the *Dutch Merchant-men*, and their little Convoy, Sir *Robert* was forced to quit the Enterprize: and all that was got by this piece of Piracy never answered the great damage his Fleet and Seamen sustain'd: When the News arriv'd of Sir *Robert's* Fate, I well remember with what a sad Countenance the Conspirators walk'd about *St. James's Park*, and *Whitehall*; you your self was much out of Humour at the Defeat. Your Confessor *Beddingfield* told me, That the Defeat was of such ill consequence to their Design, that it had almost broke all their Measures.

4. Notwithstanding all this, a War the Conspirators were resolv'd upon: And if, Sir, you will give me leave to descend to the bottom of your Hellish Conspiracy, and that was that of Religion, for so Pious and so Just an Action, in which, Sir, you employ'd Sir *Robert Holmes*, could not be better accompanied than by a Declaration of Liberty of Conscience; you doubting that he could not find that admirable Commodity in the Hole of an *Amsterdam* Fly-boat: therefore while he was trying his Fortune in Battel with the *Smyrna Merchant-men* on the 13th and 14th of *March* 1672. the Indulgence was Printing off with all haste, and was published on the 15th, as a more proper means than Fasting and Prayer, to obtain a Blessing from Heaven upon his Enterprize, and upon a wicked War that was to second it: upon which you may remember, that the King your Brother, at your perswasion, and the Counsels of your Conspirators, took upon him the Dispensing Power, just as you did when you usurp'd the Throne: for by this Indulgence all the Penal Laws against the Papists, for

for which former Parliaments had given so many Supplies to the Crown; and against Nonconformists, for which the Pentionary-Parliament had paid more largely, were at one instant suspended, in order to Cheat the whole Nation at once of all their Religion which they had so dearly purchased.

But you, and your Conspirators, may say, How was Liberty of Conscience to get Money? You well remember, Sir, that the Popish-party were so well affected to this Point of suspending the Penal-Laws and Statutes that were against them; and that the King your Brother, and your self, making such solemn Protestations to the *Gentlemen*, and *Noblemen*, and the *Monks*, and the *Dominicans*, that this Indulgence was but a step to the establishing the *Catholick Religion*: That several *Gentlemens Estates* were so impaired in contributing to this *Wicked War*, that they have not recovered the same to this day: The *Monks* at the *Savoy* were so undone, that they could scarce hold up their heads: And the *Dominicans* having parted with their *All*, were forced to fly for their Debts they had contracted in that Juncture of Affair: But the whole amounted to so little, that it did turn to little account, for the whole you got, and paid into the *Conspirators-Bank*, amounted to no more than 3560000 *l*. As for the *Protestant-Dissenters*, tho they made use of the Liberty you procured for them, yet they parted with no Money; they remembering what a Cheat was so lately put upon the Nation in the business of the shutting up the *Exchequer*: And considering that the *Indulgence* it self was but an *Arbitrary Act* in the King your Brother, and would never pass for *Current Law* when ever a *Parliament* should Meet; your *Jesuits*, they pleaded that they had no Cash, they having let great *Sums* upon the security of several Estates belonging to the *Noblemen* and *Gentlemen* that were of the *Catholick Church*: And besides all this, they had met with a loss from one that had lately fallen from them, so that then they had not ready Money to part with; all this Project did not answer your *Expectation*. Tho your *Conspirators* did assure you, If it were done, it would bring a Million into your *Conspirators Bank*; but such a Sum as it was, it hath caused many a *Popish Gentleman* to sing *Lachrymæ*, till your Accession to the Crown; and, as a Reward and Plaister, they were put into Employments both Civil and Military; which Employments never let them see the fortieth part of the Interest of their Money, the Principal being totally lost.

A War being Proclaimed, you must now carry it on: What did you do with the small Stock you had? you equip out a Fleet. The *French King* seeing you, and your *Conspirators* engaged; beyond retreat, comes into the War, according to Agreement, and Proclaims War against the *Dutch*, not in so sneaking a manner as you did; for he would assign no Cause; but said, *It was for his glory, and that such was his pleasure*. But by his Ambassador to the *Pope*, he gave the *Pope* the true Cause; which you durst not for your Ears give to the *Pope*, or any body else; though that was the Design of *K. Charles*, and your self: His Ambassador said, *That his Master had not undertaken the War against the Hollander in conjunction with the English, but for extirpating of Heresie*. And the *French King* to the *Emperor of Germany* saith, the *Hollanders* were a People that had forsaken God, and were *Hereticks*; and that all *Christian Princes* ought to associate together for their *Extirpation*: That it was a *War of Religion*, in order to propagate the *Catholick Faith*. You know, that your Brother, the *French King*, and your Interest and Religion, were the same; And what other Design then could you have in that *Wicked War*, but to advance the Religion of *Rome's Church*, and Power of France both at home and abroad? and that the Declaration of Indulgence was but a Step

towards the setting up the *Romish Religion*, according to the Agreement that was made with Madam, your Sister, at the Interview in *June 1670.* and by that means you met with that Contribution from the *Romish Party* to carry on this War of Religion against the *Dutch*, who you judged to be *Hereticks*.

Give me leave, Sir, to make a little digression: You know that the late Duke of *Buckingham*, who was then in the Conspiracy with you, was sent into *France* to borrow 40 Sail of *French Ships*, and by agreement our King was to Man them. The *French King* judged that too great a Point to be gained by King *Charles* upon him, and wheedles with the Duke of *Buckingham*, and offers him 100000 *l.* Sterling to consent that he should Man the Fleet: against which the Duke urged, it was against the Agreement the King his Master had made with him the *French King*, and so would not accept the 100000 *l.* withal, telling the *French King*, *That if he would let us be Neptune at Sea, he should be Jove by Land:* The *French King* seemed contented, and so the Discourse ended. But the *French King* deals then with the Lord *Arlington*, and gives him 60000 *l.* and *Arlington* prevailed, Sir, with you, to press the King your Brother, not to insist upon Manning the *French Fleet* with *English*, for that it would be less charge to him, if the *French King* did Man the Fleet himself; and withal, urged to the King, That they were but low, and they should have occasion enough for Money otherwise: So *Arlington* got by the Bargain his 60000 *l.* and the *French King* the advantage of setting out his own Fleet.

Well, Sir, you remember the *French Fleet* was set out, and joyned the *English*; the *English Fleet* was commanded by your self, and the *French Fleet* by Monsieur *d'Estree*; and upon the 28th of *May, 1672.* you were attacked in *Soul-Bay* by *De Ruyter*, who commanded the *Dutch*, with a great deal of Bravery, and the Attack was made with great advantage on the *Dutch* side; you did what you could to have beaten the *Dutch*, and the *French Admiral* did what he was sent for, and that was to look on till you both were well worried; Vice-Admiral *Montague* was sacrificed, and your Fleet so damnably mangled, that a man would have thought you had met with another *Smyrna Fleet*; but our Bells did ring for joy, but God knows there was no occasion on your side to boast of a Victory; but you may see what it is to be in-ill Company; and, I think, they served the *Dutch* the same Trick, when they joyned with them in the Year 1666. a Remarkable Year, you know for what; but of that in its proper place.

What is next? You may be will not own you were beaten by the *Dutch*; but it is plain, if you had a Victory, it was not worth the name of one; but we have no more fighting under your Command. How fared it with your Brother of *France*? truly, very well, for the rest of the Year passed with great success to the *French*, but none to the *English*: What shall we do now? What, did you begin that War upon Hopes? yes, and great hopes too; the *French King's* supplying us towards the carrying of it on, and taking the *Smyrna Fleet*, and a multitude of *Dutch Prizes*: but *Proh Dolor!* all these Hopes vanished, and the Revenue exhausted, and the Exchequer-Money spent: then, Sir, you were put to your last shifts. Since Liberty of Conscience turned to so little account: well, you resolved once more to permit your Brother's Calling his Parliament to sit down on the 4th of *February, 1672,* the very day appointed; for God knows you were so disappointed, that I wonder you were able to set out a Fleet that Year.

5. You come to your last Project for the carrying on the War, and that is the Parliament: and so by the good leave of your *Banditi*, they do sit down: but that which

which is the greatest astonishment to me, that they could look a Parliament in the face, after they had advised and compleated so many Rogueries in an interval of Parliament; and how you your self could sit with ease in the House of Peers, whereas you could not but be conscious to your self of abetting and joining in with these Rogues in their Villany: Well then, What said your Conspirators to the Parliament? Truly they communicated the War to them, and the Causes of the War; the Necessity of the War, and the Danger of the War, if not supplied; but not a word of your hopes of never wanting them any more; not a word of the Design of Propagating the Catholick Cause; you mentioned the Medals, and Pictures, and the Flag, but the Devil a word of the Northern Heresie, and the reducing the *States-General* to the Popish Religion. Truly, Sir, this House of Commons took pity upon you, and according to their never-failing Loyalty to the Crown, knowing that a good Gratuity would appear to themselves, put you off with the small Pittance of 1250000*l.* tho' those Pensioners would wash their hands of the War; and therefore would not give this Money for the carrying a War against the *Dutch*, but for the *King's Extraordinary Occasions*. But was this all they did? no, it was not all; there was something else done that did somewhat allay the growing Greatness of you, and your Conspirators; for tho' they were to be supplied for their private Occasions out of the 1250000*l.* they had given, yet they were sensible that the Nation began to smook the true Causes of this wicked War, and the End for which it was undertaken. There was an Act prepared before the Money-Bill was passed, by which your Popish Conspirators were obliged to pass through a new State-Purgatory, or to be incapable of any Publick Employment. I remember, when I was abroad, what Curses were laid upon the Parliament for that scurvy Bill, and upon the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, who, tho' then Lord Chancellor, yet engaged so far in that Act, and in defence of the Protestant Religion, that in due time it cost him his Place; which notwithstanding the Popish party's bitter Curses, he won a fair Reputation, and became, to their great grief, a zealous Assertor of the Rights of the People of *England*. Was this all? No, your first step to the Establishment of Popery (the Indulgence I mean) was called in question; and tho' the Popish Party had contributed more than it was worth for the carrying on of the War, the King was pleased to cancel it, and promised that he never would do so any more, and passed the Test-bill: Did he so? Had he not promised the Princess, your Sister, that he would restore the Roman Catholick Religion, and that he would begin first in *Ireland*; in order to which, you know the Lord *Roberts* was removed; and another that was base enough to do such a Jobb, was sent in his room; and you, in your brother's Name, engaged the same to your Popish Contributors, and he engaged in his own name the like. It is scarce possible to believe it; how could he answer this to *Lewis* the *French King*? For it was his Agreement with him, to have the same Government, and the same Religion; truly he could not tell how to help it, the Sorns of *Zeruah* were too many for him.

And 1250000*l.* was not to be lost for want of a compliance with the Parliament; and to you the King promised that he would make it up to the Roman Catholicks another way; but how, and when, I could never learn: but, Sir, was it not hard, that they should be incapable of Offices and Employments, since they had purchased them at so dear a rate? but these Arguments, prevailed not; so the bills were passed, and the Parliament was dismissed till the 27th of *October* 1673. and good reason there was for their dismissal, for their sitting was grown very uneasy to your Popish Conspirators.

But, Sir, we could not but laugh in our Sleeves to see some of the Conspirators take up the Cross, and quit their Employments; as the Lord *Cifford*, the Lord *Bellasis*, and Sir *Thomas Strickland*, and others, who had long appeared zealous Sons of our Church, yet discovered to be of the Synagogue of *Rome*, as soon as the Test or Purgatory Bill passed; and truly, Sir, we were not sorry when you appeared to be of the same complexion with those other Conspirators; tho' at the same time, I must tell you, That your going off did astonish many men, there being no Record in History of any Prince that changed his Religion in your Circumstances:

But, did your Conspirators stand still, and put up the Sword that was drawn against the *Dutch*? No, they had got 1250000*l.* therefore you and they strove with all imaginable strength to regain by the War that part of the Cursed Design that was lost by Parliament, though some of you forsook your Places, rather than your Consciences; yet, Sir, you never wanted some double-dy'd Sons of the Church of *England* to succeed in your Places, upon the same Terms your Popish Conspirators held them; so that they were but your Conspirators Deputies, who followed the same Counsels, and carried on the same design, for this Year was a fruitful Year of Engagements with the *Dutch*; the *French* carries all before him by Land; but we got nothing from the *Dutch*, but maimed Ships, and broken Bones; we had indeed changed our General, but our Success was the same: For you remember with whom we were in Conjunction, we may thank our selves for keeping such ill Company; So that in a word, I may say, those Heretick Dogs, as they were termed by the Great *Lewis*, were too many for our *English* Popish Conspirators.

What then? Did we nothing by land? Had we not an Army at *Black-Heath*, and General *Schomberg* at the head of them; Yes, we had, but that good Gentleman, when he saw the Army, and understood that they were not an Army against the *Dutch*, but were designed against *London*, he fairly quitted his Post, and the Kingdom at the same time, as being ashamed of your Conspirators Intentions in the raising that Army: He being a *French-man*; you imagined he would join with you in bringing in the *French* mode of Government; and your *Irish* Papist that was Major-General, was to have brought in the *Irish* Religion; the latter would have been true to the uttermost of his power, and *Irish* Discretion; but the former was a Protestant, and so washed his hands of the business.

You will say, that the *French* were on our side; yes, Sir, they were; but it is as plain as the Sun shining at Noon-day, that the *French* in this second War against the *Dutch*, intended nothing less than really to assist us, for he was no Changeling; for he had practised the same Art at Sea, in the first War the Conspirators had against the *Dutch* when he was in League with them, for his Navy never did them any service, for his business was only to see us batter one another; and it's well known, that when he pretended to be on our side, and to assist us, they then only took an opportunity to sound our Seas, to spy our Ports, and to learn our Building, and contemplate our way of Fight, to consume our Navy, and preserve his own to increase his own Commerce; and to order all so, that the two great Naval Powers of *Europe* being crushed together, that he might remain Prince and Lord of the Ocean: and by consequence, Master of all the Isles, and the *Continent* into the bargain: To which purpose, you, and your *Banditti*, furnished him with all possible Opportunities, as I shall by and by relate: as well to put you in mind of what you, and the rest of the Conspirators, did do, as to inform those of your Party here that are still ignorant of the Transactions of those Times.

Not.

Notwithstanding that we were always worsted by the *Dutch*, yet they having a regard to the preservation of our Religion and Liberties, which you had agreed to part withal to the *French* Court, made strong Applications for a Peace; and the Conspirators for a Supply to carry on the War; and all Endeavours were by you, and your Friends, used to render the *Dutch* odious to the Parliament; witness the Opportunities that were used, and great Assurances given: In a word, nothing but the Voice of War was in their Mouths. But you know there was an unhappy Accident fell out, which I shall show you in its proper place, that made the King put off the Parliament that sat down the 27th of *October*, till the 7th of *January* following; and in the mean time, what Artifices your Accomplices used for to prepare the Parliament to have an ill Opinion of the *Dutch*, you may see in the Speech made by that Villain of a Keeper, who was your Tool to all Intents and Purposes; you may remember how he represented the *Dutch*, how averse they were to Peace and Reason, and how uncivil and Indirect in their Overtures of Treaty with His Majesty; and therefore a demand was made of a proportionable and speedy Supply: But the *Dutch*, who found themselves abused and obstructed, and hitherto in a manner excluded from all manner of Application; and whatever means they had used, was still Misinterpreted and Ill Represented, they were so Wise and Industrious, as by this time to have Undeceived most of the Members of Parliament; therefore the House of Commons were for a Peace to be made with the *Dutch*; and in order thereunto, would not part with one Penny, judging that to be the best means for a Peace to follow; and began to call some of your Rogues to an Account, that had been *Principal Contrivers* of that most Ungodly War; this was an excellent, but a new way of Negotiating a Peace with the *States-General*. I well remember that some of your Friends began to look blue upon the business, looking every day to be called to an Account for their Conspiracy against our Laws, Liberties, and Religion, in the contriving and carrying on this War, as aforesaid: (By this means, Sir, but full against your will) I can tell how it grieved your Soul, to see the general bent of the Whole Nation to be against the War, especially because the *French* were engaged in it: In a word, the *House of Commons* advised your Brother to a just and an Honourable Peace with the *States-General*, which the King put off till it could be no longer opposed; then a Peace was concluded with the *Dutch*; and when that was done, the Commons still had an evil Eye upon the *Conspirators*, and got eight new Regiments to be disbanded; that as the Exchequer had been shut up, *London* might not be plundered, and the Citizens might not be Dragooned out of their Estates, Liberties and Religion, all at once. Upon this, Peace being concluded with the *Dutch*, oh, what complaining Letters did you send to your Friends at *St. Omers*! charging the King, your Brother, with the greatest breach of Promises and Oaths made to Madam, the Princess; and also Letters were sent to *Doway*, to the Monks there, yet assuring them you would never leave the Cause so: for you still hoped that his Most Christian Majesty would do the work, and ruin the *Dutch States*, that they might not be a Nest for Rebels and Hereticks:

I was saying just now, How could K. *Charles* answer the Cancelling the Declaration of Indulgence, and the passing the Test-Bill, to *Lewis* his great Ally? But now, Sir, I much more wonder how he could answer to that King, his Concluding a Peace with the *States-General* of the *United Provinces*? for this seemed to me, and many others, the greatest Riddle how this would stand with the Holy League that he had made
with

with that King to root out Heresie, and to set up Popery? For could we have but ruined the *Dutch*, the work had been done to all intents and purposes.

Your Party well knew, that *Charles*, your self, and the then Lords of the Admiralty, fell under the displeasure of the *French* King by consent; and since you could not humble the *Dutch*, how willingly you condescended that the High and Mighty Monarch of *France* should have the humbling of the *English* Nation? for by your Advice and Procurement it was agreed, That he should let lose his Privateers among our Merchant-men; so that from that time there was no security of Commerce and Navigation, notwithstanding the publick Amity that was between the two Crowns, but at Sea they murdered, plundered, and made Prize, and Confiscated those they met with; their Pyrats laid before the Mouths of our Rivers, hovered all along upon our Coasts, took our Ships in the very Ports; insomuch, that we in a manner were blockt up by Water; and if any made application at his Sovereign Port for Justice, they were insolently baffled, if not cruelly beaten: This you know, and the Nation well knew, that *Charles*, your self, and the Admiralty, were Accomplices in this matter, and that it did turn to a good account to the Conspirators, as can be made appear, even, Sir, to your face at *St. Germans*: And this way of using the Nation continued till the latter end of the Year 1676. even from our concluding the Peace with the *States-General* of the *United Provinces*.

Was this all? No, this way of Pyrating was only a mark of his Most Christian Majesty's Displeasure. It was no reparation for our good King *Charles's* not keeping his word with him; therefore all diligence was used to supply him with Recruits, and those who would go voluntarily over, were encouraged; others that would not, were pressed, imprisoned, and carried over by main force, even as the Parliament here was ready to set down, notwithstanding all the former frequent Applications to the contrary: Nay, yet further, How did you empty all the Magazines of the Kingdom to furnish the *French* with all sorts of Ammunition? of which, Sir, a particular Account was taken, and can be given, if demanded.

It is, Sir, well known, that King *Charles* having broken the Triple League, and made a War upon the *Dutch* without Cause, and had made Peace with them: he would never enter into a League Offensive and Defensive with them: yet he could make one with the *French*, though he had taken the Kingdom's Money to enter into an actual War: Nay, that Conspirator *Coventry*, had the League Offensive and Defensive, made with the *French* King, in his Pocket, when the House of Commons Voted the Money for an actual War with *France*.

It may be, Sir, you may say, That *K. Charles* did make an Alliance with *Holland*: and the Articles of the League were, on April 30. 1678. laid before the House by the King's especial direction: It may be so; but will your Party call that a League Offensive and Defensive, fit for a Parliament of *England* to agree to? No: for see how the House resented that Sham-League; and to this end observe their Vote, May the 4th. 1678. Resolved, That the League Offensive and Defensive with the *States-General* of the *United Provinces*, with the Articles relating therunto, are not pursuant to the Addresses of this House, nor consistent with the Good and Safety of the Kingdom. That was one Resolve: but there was a second Resolution of the House upon the same day. Resolved, That it is the Opinion of this House, That His Majesty be humbly advised and desired forthwith to enter into the present Alliances and Confederations with the Emperor, the *K. of Spain*, and with the *States-General* of the *United Provinces*, for the vigorous carrying on the War against

against the French King, and for the good and safety of His Majesty's Kingdoms; and particularly, That effectual Endeavours be used for continuing the States-General in the present Confederation; And that it be agreed by all Parties Confederate, to prohibit all Trade between their Subjects, and Countries, and France, and all other Dominions of the French King. And that no Commodities of France, or of the Dominions of the French King, be imported into their Countries from any place whatsoever: And also that all endeavours be used to invite all other Princes and States into the said Confederation; and that no Truce or Peace be made, or agreed to, with the French King, by his Majesty, or any of the Confederates, without the general Consent of all the Confederates had first therein. Both which resolves were sent to His Majesty by the Members of Parliament that were of the Privy Council; and what a Message they receive on the 6th of May following, shews plainly his unwillingness to enter into League with the Confederates against France: And, Sir, you know the Reason why, Because the Interest and Religion of Lewis the French King, was the Interest and Religion of the King your Brother, and your self, and Conspirators.

But, Sir, that which testifies your Brother's Obstinacy, is refusing to enter into such a League Offensive and Defensive with the States-General of the United Provinces, &c. For notwithstanding the Treaty of Peace with the State-General, had not you, and your Conspirators, furnished the French King with Men and Arms, and Ammunition, against the very Tenure and Intent of the said Treaty? Therefore the Lords and Commons join in an Address on the 10th of November, 1675. in which they earnestly pressed the King, your Brother, to call home his Subjects from the Service of the French King; but instead of that, more were sent, and many of them by force, or fraud. Call to mind the Address made by the House of Commons, on May 20, 1675. where great Complaints were made by the House, of the Conspirators supplying the French King with Men, not a few, but considerable numbers, to the great discouragement of the Confederates engaged in the Common Cause against that proud Monster of Mankind. So the Vote of May 23, 1677, Resolved, That an humble Address be presented to His Majesty, That he would be pleased to enter into a League Offensive and Defensive with the States-General of the United-Provinces; and to make such other Alliances with such other Confederates as His Majesty shall think fit, against the Growth and Power of the French King, and preservation of the Netherlands. And what was done upon all these Addresses? truly, very little; but up starts a League made with the Dutch, that was not worth one Farthing; and how that Sham-League was kept, we all very well remember.

But as a further proof of your Brother's being unwilling to enter into any firm and hearty League with the Confederates engaged against the French King, remember this; That through yours, and the Power the rest of the Conspirators had over him, he could never be brought to enter into, and be engaged in an actual War with France, notwithstanding all the humble Applications made to him by Parliaments; nay, tho he passed a Bill to enter into a War with France, and had the Benevolence given in that Bill in order to the same, yet a firm League was made with France, the Interest and Religion of the French King, and the King, your Brother, and your self, being all one.

In the first place be pleased, Sir, to remember, that the Parliament that was adjourned to the Third of Decemb. 1676. and then put off till the Fifteenth of January 1677, but that day being come, both Houses met, but by a Message to the House of Commons, they are ordered to Adjourn till the Twenty eighth, and the pretended Reason the then King gave (or rather you, and your Conspirators) that His Majesty had matters of great Importance in order to the satisfaction of their Addresses
for

for the Preservation of *Flanders*; but it so fell out, that things were not then so ripe, as in a few days they would be; therefore it was his Majesty's Royal Will and Pleasure that the House do immediately Adjourn till the 28th of the same Month.

The Message was very Grateful to the House of Commons, and to many others, who understood not the Conspiracy, for the design was clear another thing than what they had conceived. The day of their Meeting comes, and they are entertained with a Speech full of good Words, yet he Reprimands them for their distrust: and to shew them how they were mistaken, they are told what a great care the King had taken of the Protestant Religion: And in order thereunto, he had concluded a Match with the Lady *Mary*, to the Prince of *Orange*; (but you know, Sir, that it was full fore against his and your Wills) a Prince Professing the same Religion with us (which by *K. Charles's* good leave) was a great mistake: for I dare say that the Prince of *Orange*, now our King, never receiv'd the Sacrament from the Church of *Rome* in all his days, which to my certain knowledge *K. Charles* did, and afterwards Receiv'd it from the hands of a Bishop of the Church of *England* the self-same day. But to go on with his Speech, he told them that the Prince of *Orange* was a Prince ingaged in Arms to Defend the Common Cause of *Christendom*: and so he goes on and talks of Alliances, and forgets not to call for a fresh Supply, that he might carry on his Alliances made, and to be made. Well, Sir, what was the effect of this Most Gracious Speech? I remember that the House in return made an humble but a sharp Address, and the Speech was not answered with Thanks in General, but only in Particular, relating to the King's care he had of the Protestant Religion: which Address was concluded on *January* 31st following.

In that Address they promise the King Supplies, provided he would enter into an actual War with *France*, and joyn in with the Confederates, and Exclaim against the growing Greatness of the *French* King: and that it must be Peace, that they would have the *French* King left in no better condition than he was upon the Conclusion of the *Pyrenean* Treaty.

I remember when this Address was made, I was at *St. Omers*, but we had news from *Coleman* how you resented it: nay, Sir, it's well known, that the Address stuck terribly in your stomach, as well as the Match between the Prince of *Orange*, and the Lady *Mary* (our late Gracious Queen) by which, you could not but easily perceive that the House of Commons had got some scent of the Damnable Plot that was carried on against our Religion, Laws, and Liberty: and your under-hand dealing with *France* and the *Popish* Interest. But that Men might not understand you too well, your Agents were busie both in City and Country to nourish a Report of Alliances with the Confederates, and a War with *France*: and so big they pretended to be of the War with *France*, that they avowed the certainty of it both in words and in Print: all this I say was to keep the Nation in horrid Ignorance: To this end, Sir, you hired a Tool that had pawned his Soul for Bread, to Write against the *French* King; but all was not Gold that glistered, there was no Money like to come, because that the House was resolved to be satisfied, that the Alliances were made, and the War Proclaimea: This, Sir, you, and your Party, looked upon as a great hardship put upon the King, and that the House of Commons took too much upon them: but your Rogues made use of this Address to be a poor Cripple to beg Money even from *France* it self; you know who undertook in that Affair to get Money from *France* upon the strength of that Address, and was in a fair way of succeeding, had not something hap-

pened between the *Cup* and the *Lip*: In a word: Nothing but War with France is talked of; the French is content it should be a *Bill* passed for a War, and Money was given; the French King concurred with you in it; a *Law* passes against the Importation of French Goods, he wills that too; for you had so ordered the matter, that notwithstanding that *Act*, by the diligent care of the Officers of the *Custom House*, there was more French Goods brought into the *Custom House* than before.

But, Sir, you were not idle all this time; for while the People of England were talking of War and Alliances, you and your Conspirators, were busie both at home and abroad; oh, the multitude of *Messages* that were sent to Rome and France! and you know what Advice was given you; that upon the account of the pretended War, you should raise Forces; for the Priests doubted not, through the assistance of the Saints, the work would be done; you raised Forces, and got Money, tho for other ends than the Parliament gave it; Was this, Sir, to carry on the War, or to go on in making of Alliances? you know it was that Popery, and the French Government might be advanced both at one and the same time; so that, Sir, I have justified that head, the unwillingness of K. Charles's entering into, and keeping League with those who would uphold and maintain the Protestant Religion; but chose rather to make Alliances with France yea and keep them too, with a King that had a mighty mind to destroy it.

I I come to the last Passage that I proposed in the beginning of this *Memento* to treat about, and that is this: That as long as King Charles lived, what a dismal and difficult task had this Nation to suppress you, and your wicked Popish, and Popishly affected Accomplices? and that when he died, you were like to be his Successor; and therefore the Commons took this into serious consideration; and upon the whole, that the state of Religion was desperate; and that the Popish Conspirators would certainly be advanced, and that there would be nothing less than the Nation to all intents and purposes ruined; therefore, I pray, Sir, remember the Vote passed, *Ap. 27. 1679.*

Resolved, *Nemine Contradicente*, That the Duke of York being a Papist, and the hopes of his coming to the Crown such, hath given the greatest encouragement to the present Conspiracy and designs of the Papists against the King, and the Protestant Religion.

Sir, This Vote would have ground and beaten an ordinary Subject to Powder, but it had not that effect upon you, and your Party; your Party was so prevalent at that time, your Popish Party I mean, that you, and your Conspirators threw off all these Difficulties with scorn and impudence enough; for it is plain enough, that the Popish Party had such an influence upon King Charles, as to favour them, notwithstanding the notoriety of those Crimes both they and you stood charged withall: For,

1. The Popish Party had a great interest at Court upon the pretence of their pretended Loyalty in the time of the Civil War between Charles the First and his Subjects: And again, some few of them were instrumental in the escape of his Son Charles the Second from Worcester, and the seeming readiness that was in that Party for the Restoration of the said Charles the Second in the Year 1660. this gave them not only a share of peace and Quiet under Charles's Government, but procured from him a farther degree of respect unto them; by this means they had a very great advantage of carrying on their Designs against the interest of the Nation, and Peace of the Government; and this was the Argument, Sir, that you used for that part of your Banditti, in order to join your Forces and strengthen your Party. Give me leave, Sir, to observe to you, how wicked a thing it was in you to embolden such a party of Rogues to ruin the Nation; you used to say, they were always loyal, and therefore how many times did you procure

procure great Indulgences from the Government against the exprefs Letter of the Law, for them, while the rigor of the Law was let loose upon other Dissenters, who yet continued more quiet and loyal under their Pressures and Provocations, than under Favours and Careffes; and did not the King, your Brother, hazard the Hearts and Affections of his best Subjects, and much of Royal Honour (if ever he had any) in appearing for his Indulgence of *March 15. 1671.* with frustration, to engage, if possible, these everlasting holy Cut-throats? but where was the *Loyalty* of these your Popish Conspirators? For,

1. Was it not at their instigation (when they were in a Conspiracy against the Peace of this Nation with that Arch-Traytor *Laud*, that was sometime *Archb. of Canterbury*) that the Uniformity of Service that was in *England*, was against all Law, Justice and Conscience, pressed upon the *Kingdom of Scotland*, which occasioned that breach with that *Nation*, that was not without great difficulty, and vast expence, made up to the dishonour of King *Charles the First*, and the *English Nation*. You cannot but remember, you have been informed who were the *Prime Sticklers* upon the occasion of that *Service-book*, and other strange Impositions laid upon that *People* to foment the War between the two *Kingdoms*. For in your Letter to *Asbby* the Rector of the *English Colledge at St. Omers*, dated *March 17, 1674.* to supply you with a dozen of such men as were used in *Scotland* in 1637, 1638, 1639. that would not stick at any thing to carry on the *Catholick Cause*; in which you said, that his Majesty of *France*, your Brother, and your self, were engaged, for you then did want them; and upon the receipt of your Letter the *Scotch Colledge at Doway* was consulted, and 12 men were dispatched over for *England*, for what Ends and Purposes you know well enough.

But to return to the Point in hand; The Priests that were sent into *Scotland* in the time of your Father, *Charles the First*, you have been informed that they were sent by Cardinal *Richlieu* into that ancient *Kingdom*, to inflame the differences between the two Nations; and the Motives upon which this great Incendiary was so earnest to kindle a War in the Dominions of your Father, were sufficiently understood by those that lived, and were actually engaged in publick Negotiations, who have been so just as to leave them upon record to future Generations; and they were the very same Motives that you, and your Party, made the grounds for the subversion of the *Protestant Religion*, and our *English Government*; these were your loyal Men that would have brought in a Religion upon us by a conversion of us with Blood, and a Baptism with fire; but the good Lord, I hope, will keep the Land from the one, and this great City from the other.

2. Your Conspirators were Men of undoubted Loyalty; and this Englishmen will believe, If you can make 'em; because of their great zeal in commencing and carrying that never to be forgotten bloody Massacre in *Ireland*, wherein so many thousand Protestants lost their Lives, and were by your Hell-born Cut-throats basely and barbarously murdered: Nay, as a testimony of their Loyalty, they renounced your Father's Authority, and the Authority of his Lord Lieutenant of that *Kingdom*, and assumed the Royal Authority to themselves, owing only a dependance upon the Pope, and his Nuncio; yet these men for that piece of barbarity, were by you, and your Brother, recommended to several Princes, as men that had ventured their Lives, and lost their Estates, for promoting the *Catholick Apostolick Religion* in *Ireland*, by the direction and exprefs Command of your Royal Father of blessed Memory, and many of them in their old age were, at your Brother's request, and yours, made Priests to get Bread for that piece of Service.

3. The Loyalty of your Conspirators did highly appear in that accession they had to the Death of *Charles* the First, they did contrive it; and this hath been made appear to their shame and disgrace (if ever they were capable of any,) that King was himself informed a little before he was executed, that the Jesuits, at a general Meeting at *Paris*, in revenge for his condescending in the Treaty at the *Ile of Wight*, to pass some Bills in prejudice of them, and the *Romish* Religion, had unanimously resolved by the Power, and Interest, and Influence, that they had in, and upon the Army, to bring him to Justice, and get him executed; and accordingly, when the stroke was given, both one that was a *Romish* Priest and Confessor, brandished his Sword, and proclaimed, that now their greatest Enemy was cut off, and destroyed. I suppose, Sir, you, and your Party, will be convinced, if you observe a Passage from one that knew those Transactions, and see what he saith in his Letter to a Reverend Divine of the Church of *England*; it bears date, *Aug. 9. 1673. This I may safely say, and will do it confidently, That many Arguments did create a violent suspicion, very near convincing Evidences, that the Irreligion of the Papists was chiefly the occasion of the murder of that Prince; the odium whereof they would file to the Account of the Protestant Religion.* However, Sir, your Popish Conspirators having not only escaped the legal Arraignments upon this account, but having since the Restoration of *K. Charles* the 2^d, been esteemed by your self, and some other pretended Friends of that King, they have thereupon arrived at more respect; and to carry on your damnable Designs, they have enjoyed more peace in their Persons and Estates, than they were in possession of at any time since the Reformation.

4. But how little they deserved this Honour and Peace in their Persons and Estates, you may see in a fourth Particular; and that was in the Escape of the King, your Brother, from *Worcester*, 1651. how did they above all men, endeavour to betray and sacrifice that King unto the hands of his Enemies; And who was to pay the 1000*l.* promised for his being discovered and taken, but Father *Joseph Symmonds*, and Father *Carleton Compton*, both Jesuits; and whence that Money came, Sir, you well know, as did the Queen, your Mother; for you know, that your Mother, and your self, was in a Plot against his Life, that you might wear the Name and Title of a King, as being the more likely to perform what your Brother had so lustily promised to the Popish Party. It is true, Sir, that one or two of the *Romish* Perswasion, amongst many loyal and faithful Protestants, both Male and Female, might then have contributed to that King's Deliverance; but such, Sir, have been by your self, and Party, well chidden, reproached, and discountenanced, and called Fools, for this grain of Loyalty, more owing to their *English* Blood, than *Romish* Principles.

5. Since my hand is in, give me leave to add a fifth Instance of their Loyalty to your Family. That Popish Lord is not unknown, nor yet forgotten, who brought a Petition to the late Protector, signed by about 500 Principal Papists in *England*, wherein they promised upon condition of a Toleration of the Popish Religion here by a Law, their joint Resolution to abjure and exclude the Family of the *Stewarts* for ever from enjoying the Crown. This, Sir, you know startled you when you heard of that Attempt; a man that hath but an *Irish* Understanding, may easily judge from hence of the Loyalty of that Party of Men; I would willingly, Sir, appeal to any one of your dear Joys, and stand by his Judgment in that Case.

6. One Point more, and then, Sir, I shall have done upon this Head; and that is the Loyalty of your Popish Conspirators, who to ingratiate themselves with the Government of the said Protector, procured *Manning* to be a Spy upon your Brother; and he was not only allowed well by that party by your direction, but also had a very Bountiful Pension too, by the said Protector; but he was in due time found out, and executed by your

Brother; he was of the same Red Letter with your self; and therefore, when dead, he had Masses sung for him, as the usual Reward and Playster.

There were other Specimens of their Loyalty, but I forbear to mention them now, because there are some other things to be discoursed with you; but this I say, That we should have forgotten and forgiven all these foul proceedings of your dearly beloved Popish Party; and we should not have envied the Security they enjoyed, or the Favours through your procurement they had attained to; provided they had not abused them in joyning with you to subvert the Protestant Religion and Government, in turning the one into downright Popery, and the other into *French Slavery*; but alas, good men and true, such an opportunity of promoting the Catholick Religion was not to be lost; they having a Prince converted to such a degree of Zeal and Piety, as not to regard any thing in the World in comparison of the Conversion of *England*, that hath a long time been oppressed, and miserably harassed with Heresy and Schism; to accomplish which, you would assassinate the King's Person, destroy our City; murder his Majesty's Subjects, subvert our Religion, and disturb the Peace of Mankind; and your present Design that is discovered, doth prove beyond all manner of objection and doubt, That that, Sir, thro' your Brother's, and your grace and favour, they did then carry on their Designs for advancing the Power of the Pope and *French King*, to advance the Religion of the one, and the Interest and Government of the other; none daring to suggest the least thing to bring them under jealousy, who would not be aspersed for being Maligners of the King's best Friends, and your Fellow-Conspirators; till one appeared, and took the Popish and *French Interest* by the Collar, and gave it such a deadly wound, that it could not recover it self to this day, but you were even with him for it, when you usurped the Government; and so I conclude this Head.

2. A second thing that gave you, and your Popish Conspirators, such an advantage for the carrying on your wicked Designs and Purposes, was the unhappy Divisions amongst us poor Protestants; for as the Conspirators improved that little Stock of Credit they had by being for *Charles* the First in the Civil War, against himself and Parliament; and the Priests, Jesuits and Fryars made use of that Credit to reduce us to the Obedience of the See of *Rome*; so you, and the rest of the Popish Crew, made use of our Divisions amongst our selves, to carry on the same Design. Now Sir, there were two main things which did greatly administer to this unhappy Division.

1. The Parties divided were come to a more equal Ballance, as to numbers, on each side respectively, than at any Season heretofore: For, Sir, consider this, That during the Reigns of Q. *Elizabeth*, K. *James* I. and K. *Charles* I. the Dissenters, from the Established way of the Church of *England*, were but few, in comparison of those who were for Prelacy, and the Rites and Ceremonies required by Law in their Worship and Service of God; so that there being little or no jealousy of any danger to the Church of *England* from the Protestant Dissenters, how zealous soever they might be in their way; yet the watchfulness of the Prelates, and their Curates, were chiefly exercised upon those of the *Romish* Communion: But the Protestant Dissenters since are like to the People of *Israel*, in the Land of *Egypt*, very much multiplied, to that degree, that they are come nearer to the other Party, than heretofore they did; the main care therefore of the Prelates, and their inferior Clergy, together with old *Roger* their Guide, did much abate towards their old Friends of the Church of *Rome*, and exerted the same to the Protestant Dissenters.

2. But another great Cause of the dividing the Protestant Interest, was the very severe, but just Entertainment, the Prelates with the Scandalous and Ignorant Clergy met with from

from the Protestant Dissenters in the late Times of Reformation; when they were restored by the return of your Brother from Exile, they measured the same again to the Protestant Dissenters, when they had the Law on their side, and your Grace and Favour into the bargain; they remembered all the old Scores, by which great Animosities and Heats have been between Party and Party; the Prelates aiming then at the ruin of the Dissenters for aiming at the reformation of Prelacy and Superstition. By this, I say, a difference is risen, that in all humane probability can never be made up.

We cannot but from hence very easily, not only by Reason, but by Experience, gather the great use you, and the rest of the *Popish Party*, made of them to carry on their Designs for the subverting the *Religion and Government* of this *Nation*: For, as the pretence of these *Divisions* hath been made use of as an *Argument* to pervert such as knew not that the *Divisions* of your *Synagogue of Rome* are more numerous, and their *Fewds* more *irreconcilable* than ours; so subtle have your *Conspirators* been, by winding themselves into all *Companies*; nay, mustering themselves in all parties; endeavoured both to heighten the *Differences*, to make their *Animosities* not only hotter, but more *immortal*; and while one *Party of Protestants* have been crying out against the other for their *Schism*, and the other crying out against them for their *Superstition* and *Persecution*; you, and your *Party*, to the reproach of both, were *undetermining* that holy Faith which they equally enter in; and carrying a design of *destroying* the one as well as the other, they being, in your esteem, both equally *Hereticks*.

3. A third thing that contributed much to your bringing of Popery and Slavery into these Kingdoms, was the general Prophaneness and Debauchery which had overspread these Nations beyond what in any former Reign had been observed. Sir, you in this, by, and with the Consent, Advice, and Example of the King, your Brother; and your Conspirators followed the Counsel of Cardinal *Mazarine*, in the Year 1654. at *Paris*, when the *Popish Party* were but at a low ebb in *England*; That the only way to accomplish the Work in *England*, was to debauch them first, and make them *Atheists*; and when that was done, they would soon make good *Papists*; for this you well knew, and so did your *Popish Party*, That a prophane, debauched Person is truly of no Religion, and therefore indifferent to seem to be of any, as Interest and Temptation sways him; so it is plain, that no man cares to be of that Religion, which condemns all those Ways and Practices which he is resolved to pursue with his utmost vigour.

Do but take notice that the *Popish Religion* was such as would allow them in all those wicked ways to which their vicious Inclinations led them, and doth secure them from the horror and dread of *Eternal Wrath* and *Vengeance*; for your Religion, maketh those to be no Sins, who committed by some against the express Command of Christ himself: If they are such things as the Word of God hath set a mark upon as enormous, then they are made *Venial Offences* only; and if they are Sins which your *Synagogue* calls *Mortal*, which are indeed the most daring and prodigious *Enormities*, through their *Doctrines* of *Penance* and *Absolutions*, and *Papal Indulgences*, you are secure from the Pains of the damned in the other World.

By this means, Sir, you and your Conspirators, increased the number of your Converts, and strengthened your hands so far, that you boasted to *Beddingfield*, your Confessor, that you did not doubt; but in a very few years to have such a number of *Catholick Gentlemen*, and others, that you feared not but to have a *Catholick Army* sufficient to suppress the *Faction* Protestant Party, in case they should rebel; this saying of yours *Beddingfield* the Jesuite communicated to the Jesuites at *Wild-House* upon the 24th of *April*, 1678.

Nay, Your Zeal was such for the *Popish Religion*, that poor Mr. *Jones*, your *Chaplain-Naval*,

Naval, and Domestick, for opposing Popery, was by you turned out of his Employ, and left as a Sacrifice to that wicked Prelate of *Winchester*, Dr. *Morley*, for saying, That it was his fault that your Dutcheſs turned *Papist*; and that the said *Morley* might have prevented the Dutcheſs of *York*'s being seduced to Popery, if he pleased; and that her turning *Papist* was to be laid at his door. You therefore would not for a long time pay him his Wages, tho' that most Christian Prelate had sued him upon the Statute de *Scandalis Magnatum*, to the poor Man's utter ruin: for his Living was extended, and he left to perish for want of Bread: And he had never received his Arrears due to him in your Service, had I not shamed old Sir *Allen Apſley* publicly in *Wistminster-Hall* for it, you pretending it was referred to him. Moreover, I told him, If he did not pay *Jones*, I would fetch it out of his Bones; it was a time Sir, when Men began to observe your steps, and perceive your Designs, so *Jones*, much against your Will, got his Money, and after that *Jones* had suffered several years Famine from that Villanous Old Priest of our Church, and he could not hold his Living from him any longer, he most Graciously delivered *Jones* from the extent; but *Jones* being so ill used by *Morley*, he died within a year or two after he had his Living restored; but by the way, Sir, by the Dutcheſs of *York*, I mean her that was the Daughter of the Earl of *Clarendon*, sometimes Lord Chancellor, but the two Ladies your Daughters, were by God's Providence saved from being corrupted by you, and your Conspirators.

Now Sir it remains that I tell you, or rather put you in mind what Steps your Conspirators took to ruin these Nations; they were, Sir, your Favourites, and of the same Religion, and of the same Interest with your self, for you having made such Advantages from the three heads before-mentioned, and by these means strengthened your hands to dispose you to do the Three Kingdoms what mischief you pleased: Therefore it follows, that you now be put in mind what steps you took for the ruin of the Protestant Religion, and the Established Government of these three Nations. I shall only name these few that follow.

1. The great step that your Conspirators took to the ruin of these Nations and subjugate them to Hell and *Rome*, was that wicked Fire of *London*; which was begun, and carried on by your Popish Conspirators, to ruin this great and populous City, that had been for many years the Bulwark of the Protestant Religion; which they compleated without the least remorse or pity: You your self beheld its Flames with Joy, and viewed its Ruins with much rejoycing, as old *Gray* the Jesuite was pleased to say in a Letter of his in *November*, 1666, to the Jesuits at *St. Omers*. Sir, I will not charge you with the actual burning of *London*, because it was below you to be engaged in the very Act; and you had Rogues mean enough to serve you in so base a piece of Villany; but of this I am certain, That when any were taken in the Fact, you your self discharged them; and not only so, but you, and your Guards actually hindered many of the poor Citizens from saving their Goods from the Flames, and protected those that did aid and abet the Fire; and some of them you preferred; and since you usurped the Throne, you gave them marks of your Favour: As for instance, the Chyrurgeon that lived in the *Savoy*, a *Frenchman*, that went by the name of *Choqueaux*, and others, whose Names occur not to my memory; and several *Irish-men* engaging in that Hellish Villany, you caused to be preferred. Upon the whole, Whether you had not a hand in that Fire, I leave all the World, and your own Conscience, to judge.

It will not be unnecessary Sir, to put you in mind of the account I have had of it from some of those who were Conspirators, and were engaged in the Fact, *Richard Strange*, a great Favourite of yours, and sometimes your Father-Confessor in Ordinary, used it as a great Argument to me to go on to assist the Design of the Society, who told me that they got 14000*l.* in the Fire of *London* in the year 1666. and not only so, but you your self

was

was in their Counsels when it was determined, yea, and your Brother too, which I durst not for my life discover, because of the promise I had made to Prince *Rupert*, not to mention any thing to the Parliament that might touch the K. but he afterwards heartily repented of his giving, and I did also of taking that Counsel, and so you escaped; for I could not Charge you but must Charge him too: But the Prince knew of it, and so did King *Charles* himself; but this let me tell you, That in a Letter of yours Signed *Lieutenant*, to Father *Courtney*, of Aug. 12. 1667. you did declare your Resentment of the *Dutch* firing our Ships at *Chatham*, and what dishonour it was to the King and his Friends, but this you said was your Comfort, that *London's* Pride was sufficiently pull'd down; and as the burning the Ships at *Chatham* had been the cause of much trouble at Court; but it was much allayed by the hopes that Factionous City would scarce be built again, unless to the ruin of the Undertakers; the Fanaticks (said you) may now study again the number of the Beast. *Langhorne* that had a hand in the Fire by being Privy to it, who solicited King *Charles* more in his behalf, than your self, and imployed *Portsmouth* that French Spy and Whore to use her Interest to procure his Pardon.

I shall add the Promise that I had of your favour by Sir *Allen* your Trusty Tool, if I would spare that part of my Evidence concerning *John Grove*, about his Firing of *Southwark*, and how you solicited for his Life in conjunction with *Portsmouth*, you cannot forget I am sure; and the King asked you whether you had a desire to bring the whole Nation about his Ears, for after the Firing of *Southwark* was Sworn against him, the King told You and *Portsmouth* too, he durst not pardon *Grove*. You cannot forget *Conyers* the *Benedictine* Monk, who whilst you were a Votary of that Order, was one of your Father Confessors; him you brought into *White-Hall* the Evidence was given in against him for being to be one of the Murderers of King *Charles* the 1st, and the King himself told the then Lord Chancellor, That if there was no other Evidence against him but that of his being to have a hand in his Murder, the said *Conyers* would surrender himself; but the Lord Chancellor told the King, That there was no other Evidence against him, of Matters of high Concern; and the Lord Chancellor told you in your Ear, That he would be Charged with the Fire of *London*, at which you were much appaled, and went to *Conyer* who you had planted in the Dark Lobby before the Council Chamber, that opened into the Privy Gallery, and you came out to *Conyers*, and bad him shift for himself; and when the Council sat down I was called in, and asked if I could make out any thing against *Conyers* as to the Fire of *London*, I told the King I could, and so Sir you must stand Charged in some respects to have had a hand in Firing of *London*.

2. A Second Step which you and the unwearied Enemies of the Protestant Religion in these Realms took towards the Extirpation of it, and the Subverting the Government was, to interest the French King in your Counsels; and you having in a great measure engaged him to assist you with Money, and with what else might be convenient for the Executing your Wicked Enterprises, I must justify this Point from your Letter to *Lechaise* the French King's Confessor, wherein you say thus: *His Most Christian Majesty offered me most Generously his Friendship, and the use of his Purse to my Assistance against the designs of my Enemies and His: And professed unto me, That His Interest and Mine were so clearly linkt together, that those who opposed the one, should be lookt upon as the Enemies of the other.*

Arlington, tho a Papist in his heart, yet he was not of your Interest, therefore the French King told you his opinion of that noble Lord; therefore you say thus to the French King's Confessor, and told me moreover his Opinion of my Lord *Arlington* and the Parliament, which is, *That neither the one, nor the other, is in his Interest or mine, and thereupon he desired me to make such Proposals as I should think fit in this Conjunction.*

Sir

Sir, give me leave to observe this to you, the Jesuits in the Reigns of *Q. Elizabeth*, and of *K. James I.* till the Match of his Son with *France*, laboured nothing more diligently than the advancing the King of *Spain* to the Universal Monarchy of *Europe*; but that Crown being by various ways and means much weakened and rendred wholly incapable of aspiring any farther in that matter, the false and treacherous Jesuits have of late years applied themselves with mighty diligence to serve the Interest, and to promote the Grandeur of the *French* Monarch. In which your own Engagements do sufficiently appear, for how have you with those first-born of Pride and Treachery kindled those Flames of War which have not only laid the most flourishing Provinces in *Europe* waste, and rendered the Kingdoms of *Europe* Fields of Blood, and with them do still nourish them to the Ruin and destruction of so many Millions of Men.

For, Sir, did not you and your Party, by the Interests you had in almost all the Courts of the Princes of *Christendom*, influence some Princes to a Neutrality, and others to an open Confederacy with *France*, so that now the *French* Monarchy is in truth become very troublesome to all his Neighbours.

But, Sir, give me leave to make this observation to you, that the *French* King being arrived at this formidable Greatness, which he hath for several years last past stood in; you that plotted and contrived the ruin of these three Nations, drew him into your Councils, and obtained his promise of Assistance to the rooting out of Heresy, and nourishing a misunderstanding between the King your Brother, and his People; and this you and your Conspirators conceived to be a main advance towards the attaining your wicked Ends and Purposes; for otherwise you would not have so much laboured the compassing that point by your self, and your Servant, *Coleman*, who was taken in the midst of his pious Labour, and rewarded with the Triple-tree to your great satisfaction; for if he had lived, he might have told all, and some body else might have tasted Death in his place.

But, Sir, I must come closer to the Point in hand, that is, your interesting the *French* King in your Councils; and in your Letter to the said Father Confessor to the *French* King, you say, *I was much satisfied to see his most Christian Majesty altogether of my Opinion, so I made him answer by the same means he used to write to me, that is, by Coleman, who address himself to Father Ferrier, and intirely agreed to his most Christian Majesty, as well to what respect he had to the Union of our Interests, as the unusefulness of my Lord Arlington, and the Parliament, in order to the Service of the King my Brother, and his most Christian Majesty, and that it was necessary to make use of our joyned and utmost use of our Credits to prevent the success of those evil designs resolved on by the Lord Arlington and the Parliament, against his most Christian Majesty and my self, which on my side I promise really to perform; of which, since that time I have given reasonable good proof.*

I pray, Sir, what was your Opinion? It was the *French* King's Opinion, which was, that your Interests were so clearly linkt together, that those that opposed the one, should be looked upon as Enemies to the other. Did you agree with the *French* King in any thing else? Yes, That the Lord Arlington and the Parliament, were not in your Interest, nor in the Interest of the *French* King. And I agree with you, Sir, in omnibus; but what of this? Then the designs of Arlington, and of the Parliament must be prevented: What, I pray, were those? They were to engage the King, if possible, to enter into a League offensive and defensive with the States General of the United Provinces, and to joyn with the Confederate Princes, and to enter into an actual War with *France*, and to advance the Prince of Orange by marrying your Eldest Daughter to him: This last was done full sore against yours, and your Brother's Will, but the other were not done; so zealously you had engaged your Brother in the *French* Interest.

That

That these were the Lord *Arlington's* designs, and the designs of that Part of the Parliament that gave themselves Leisure to design, is apparent from what you say in the same Letter, thus, *Moreover, I made some Proposals which I thought necessary to bring to pass what we were obliged to undertake; assuring him, that nothing could be so firmly established, our Interest with the King my Brother, as that very same Offer of the help of his Purse, by which means I had much Reason to hope to persuade him to the Dissolving of the Parliament, and to make void the Designs of my Lord Arlington, who works incessantly to advance the Interest of the Prince of Orange and the Hollanders, and to lessen that of the King your Master.*

And did my Lord *Arlington* do so? It seems he did; and I think it was the only good thing that ever he did; for which he was to be destroyed, and the Parliament dissolved, and every thing that stood in the way of *France* and your self; nay, a Parliament that is not in your Interest must not stand. We have seen into my Lord *Arlington's* Designs, I pray, what were yours and the French King's, for which you had made some Proposals, and compare them together: Yours, and the French King's Designs were to ruin the Protestant Religion, as *Coleman* in his Letter to the Pope's Internuncio at *Bruxels*, Aug. 21. 1674. But *Arlington's* was to lessen, and if possible, he was to destroy the Interest of the French King. You had a mighty Work upon your hands, no less than the Conversion of three Kingdoms, and the utter Subduing of a pestilent Heresie, which had for some time domineered over this Northern part of the World: and you had never so great hopes of it, since your Queen *Mary's* Days. The Lord *Arlington* he had a mighty Work in hand too, and that was to advance the Interest of the Prince of *Orange* and the *Dutch*, who were much in danger of being subdued by the French King. You for your Designs, next to God Almighty, you relied upon the mighty Mind of his Most Christian Majesty, for his Aid and Assistance: But *Arlington* did rely upon the mighty Mind of an English Parliament, for their Aid and Assistance. Your Design was to get the Parliament dissolved, and never to have another; His design was to have this dissolved, and speedily to call another: Yours was for advancing the French Interest; and his, though he was a Papist, was for advancing the Interest of the Confederates, and to lessen the Interest of the French King: You were for Three hundred thousand Pounds, advanced by the French King, to give the Protestant Religion such a Blow as it could not subsist; but he, for nothing, was to give the French King and his Interest such a Blow as that should not subsist. The French King, by *La Chaise*, gives you and your Secretary thanks for your Zeal and Service in order to the promoting the Popish Religion: and I do not question but the Prince of *Orange* and the *Dutch* were as thankful, by their Ministers at our Court, to the Lord *Arlington* and his Party, for promoting their Cause and Interest with the Parliament: Your design was to establish a good Understanding between the King your Brother and his Most Christian Majesty and your self, which you say *Arlington* and his Party endeavoured by a thousand Deceits, to break, to the end they might supplant all three of you; but *Arlington's* Design was to establish a good Understanding

derstanding and Intelligence between the Parliament, the Prince of *Orange*, and the *States-General*: You say that *Arlington* and his Party had used a thousand Deceits to carry on his Rogueries to betray the Councils of *France* and *England*; and you and your Party used Ten thousand Rogueries to betray *England*, *Holland*, and the Prince of *Orange* to the French King: You said, through the Deceits of the Lord *Arlington*, your Designs succeeded not, but through your Violence and Folly, his Designs succeeded to the Honour of God and the Happiness of the three Kingdoms, and you are living upon the Charity of that Monster of Mankind whose Interest you advanced whilst you were here:

But you will say, what is all this to the Purpose? Yes, it is much to the Purpose. You may see that the Nation knows well how you interested the French King in all your Councils, to change the Protestant Religion into down-right Popery, and the well established Government into French Arbitrary Power; and were not your Party grown to such a height of Insolence, that they boasted openly of the Aid and Assistance the French was to give for the setting up the Romish Religion.

3. A Third Step you took to ruin the Protestant Religion and the well established Government of *England*, was your unhappy Match with the Daughter of *Modena*. I must put you in mind what the Opinion of the then Parliament entertained of that Match, and that you may see in these following Particulars.

1. That it would disquiet the Minds of the Protestants at home, and fill them with endless Jealousies and Discontents, and would bring the King your Brother into such Alliances abroad as might prove highly prejudicial, if not destructive, to the Protestant Religion it self. Now Sir, it was your main Design to inflame the hearts of the People, and put them upon a Ferment. And you engaged the King in the said Marriage, as might put him upon those Alliances as might weaken his Esteem with his People, and strengthen you and your Popish Cut-throats in your Conspiracy against the Peace and Tranquility of the Nation: For, Sir, in a Letter of *Coleman's* to *Ashby*, the Rector of *S. Omers*, he saith, you commanded him to let the Fathers know, that that Match was to strengthen the Catholick Cause and Interest, and that now the King your Brother, who had engaged in it, would be engaged to unite himself in a more near Alliance to his Majesty of *France*, and the Princes of *Italy*, April 2. 1674.

2. That they had found by sad experience, that such Matches had encouraged Popery within this Kingdom, and had given Opportunity to Priests and Jesuits to propagate their wicked and devilish Doctrines, and to seduce great numbers of the King's Protestant Subjects. You that had such a mighty Work upon your hands, as the Conversion of three Kingdoms, and the Subduing of a pestilent Heresie which had so long domineered in these Kingdoms; and it being a great Work, and the Labourers in your great Harvest being but few, and you being like to meet with mighty Opposition, as indeed you did, and an effectual one too, in that it did import you to have all the Assistance you could, that your Labourers might not be out of breath; and tho', next to God's (or rather the Devil's) Providence, you did rely on the mighty Mind of his Most Christian Majesty, whose Generous Soul had inclined him to many

Barbarous

Barbarous and Traiterous Undertakings; and tho' his Temper was, in that, ver y much like your own; yet three or four Strings to your Bow; were more than one, for the more Alliances abroad with Catholick Princes, would increase the Number of your Labourers in the Devil's Harvest: Therefore in order to this, what Alliances you were engaging your Brother in, you well know, and you cannot forget how all that Design was dashed, and by whom.

Eut, Sir, you must be s't ne-blind, and so must your whole Party, if you did not see that Experience had taught my Lord *Arlington* and the Parliament how such Matches had been fatal to this Kingdom and to their Designs: The Match of the King, your Father with the Daughter of *France*, was the first Step that was taken to advance Popery and the French Interest in *England*; and when she came over, what a Swarm of Priests and Fryars followed her; and what Numbers of Priests and Jesuits she protected, and what Numbers were seduced in hopes of Employment under her, or of Preferment by her Grace and Favour; and how that unhappy Prince was influenced by her Councils, till she had promoted a War in *Scotland*, by the Induence of that old Incendiary Cardinal *Richieu*, and the Rebellion in *Ireland*, and the bloody Civil Wars here, which terminated in the Ruin, and, by the Just Judgment of God, in the untimely end of the Father.

2. The Match of the King your Brother with the Daughter of *Portugal*, by whom he could, through the Blessing of God, have no Issue: This Lady, what she wanted in Understanding to be a Counsellor, she had made up to her, in the blessed Gifts of Malice, and Treason, and Revenge, which she exercised to the utmost: And what Swarms of Priests, Jesuites, Monks, and Fryars were by her protected, and with what Zeal she promoted the Romish Religion, and protected Men that were in a Conspiracy against our Religion, Laws and Liberties; and how great Numbers were by her Priests perverted to the Romish Faith, to the great disquiet of the Government, the Parliament well knew: And therefore, Sir, you must know that the Experience they had of these two considerable Matches, how fatal they had been to these Kingdoms, was a sufficient Motive for to interpose in yours.

3. The Parliament observed how your Devilish Popish Party were animated by the hopes of this Match before it was consummate, which were discouraged by the King's Concessions at the last meeting of that Parliament; you know what they were, the Breaking Indulgence, and the Passing the Test Bill. My Lord *Arlington* and the Parliament were very prosperous in their Rogueries, (as you called them) those Sons of *Zeruiah* were too many for you and your damnable Crew.

It is remembred, upon the hopes of this Match, that a Protestant could scarce come within your Court at St. *James's*, but he was affronted by your Popish Crew, and scarce a better Word than Damn you for a Heretick Dog; and when Complaints were made to you of these Insolencies, the Complainer found no other Redress than, What business had you there? Insomuch that this sort of Carriage was observed by the Parliament, and upon this Consideration they interposed with all their Might, to hinder,

der, if possible, the Consummation of the intended Marriage to that Italian Princess.

4. They did greatly fear it would occasion the lessening the Affections of the People to your Person, and for that you were so nearly related to the Crown, they desired that your Honour and Esteem should be preserved: But had they known of your Traiterous Confederacy with the French King, and with him designing to subvert our Religion, Laws and Liberties, they would sooner have addressed for your being Banished from the King's Presence and his Councils for ever, if not to have sent you out of the World as you justly deserved.

But, Sir, you may remember, that you once were the Darling of the Nation, and had the Esteem and Affections of the People, upon the Account of your being the Son and Brother of a King, and stood in a very near Relation to the Crown of *England* in the time of your Brothers Reign; but when your Traiterous Designs were laid open, the Parliament, *Apr. 27. 1679.* Resolved, That your being a Papist, and the Hopes of your coming such to the Crown, had given the greatest Encouragement to the then discovered Conspiracy and Designs of the Papists against his Majesty your Brother, and the Protestant Religion: Notwithstanding this Vote of the House of Commons, you had an impudent Crew that did endeavour to persuade the Nation, and not without some Effect, through the Power of their bold Asseverations that you were no Papist, but of the established Religion; only that you were a Prince of more Generosity and Greatness of Mind, than to comply with the Capricious of a Parliament, in Renouncing this, or Swearing to that, as they should in in humour enact; which Roguery in Conversation passed with a great many Rascally Profligate Protestants, who would not believe your being a Papist, till the day you opened your Chappel or Oratory, the next, or next *Sunday* but one, after you took the Crown.

5. The Parliament was of an Opinion, that for an Age after the Consummation of the said Marriage, at the least the People of *England* would be under continued Apprehensions of the Growth of Popery, and the Danger of the Protestant Religion; and so they were an Age before: For when they saw so many Piracies made on the Dutch Factories in the Years 1663. 1664. and a wicked War commenced in the Year 1665. and the City fired by Papists in the Year 1666. and the Papists encouraged, not only in the Years aforesaid, but in the Year 1667. and 1668. and Persons that had a hand in firing the City of *London*, not only protected, but preferred; and the Tripple League broken, and another ungodly War proclaimed, Priests and Jesuits increasing in their Numbers, and their Insolencies and Impudence: This increased the Fears and Jealousies of the Nation, and your first Lady turning Papist and dying such; but when you married an Italian Papist, you had more Eyes upon you, and the People by degrees began to see into your Designs against the Protestant Religion and Government.

That

That the Protestant Religion was by this means in danger, is beyond Disputation; for it had three great Enemies conspiring against it, that had made a League together, to destroy it and all those Princes and States that did intend to maintain and uphold it, viz. your Brother *Charles*, the French King, and your self; and this Confederacy was set up to destroy the Prince of *Orange*, the Government of the *States-General*, and the Parliament of *England*; and this the Parliament feared, and therefore they interposed in this Marriage.

Objeſt. But here an Objection will arise: Why should the Parliament object against this Match, and be so zealous in their Interposition to prevent this Match with the Daughter of *Modena*, since it is plain, you, in view of the World, had been for several Months engaged in a Treaty of Marriage with another Catholick Princess; yet a Parliament, nay, that very Parliament held during the time of the Treaty, and not the least Exception taken at it? To this I Answer.

1. That the Archduchess of *Inſpruck*, tho' she was of the Romish Religion, yet she was an avowed Enemy of the French Cause and Interest: For observe this, there were many Papists, which, Sir, you hated, and by your Conspirators were looked upon with an evil Eye; for the Lord *Castlehaven*, that was one that served the King of *Spain*, was one that was used very hardly by you; Sir *Kenelm Digby* was also very obnoxious to you; and so was my Master, the Duke of *Norfolk*, being one of the Spanish Faction, and *Anderſon* the Priest, and several others, that I can, when called to it, name, who were Enemies of the French Faction: And this Lady being not of the French Faction and Interest, the Match, through the Influence of the French King, was broken, and this Piece of Flesh you have, was sent from *Modena* in her Room.

2. The Match between you and that Dutchess was never so near a Consummation, as this between the Daughter of *Modena* and you was *de non apparentibus, & non existentibus eadem est Ratio*; the Match did not appear to them; therefore they touched not upon it: But to make sure, they addressed the King that you might not match with *Modena*, or any other Popish Princess, for several weighty Considerations.

6. The House of Commons considered, that your Princess of *Modena* being so near a Relation and Kindred to the many Eminent Persons of the Court of *Rome*, might give great Opportunities to promote their Designs and carry on their Practices amongst us, and by the same means penetrate into the most secret Councils of the King your Brother, and more easily discover the State of the whole Kingdom.

It is observed, that it is a standing Rule amongst the *Venetians*, that if one of their Senators have a Relation that is made a Pope or Cardinal, or is preferred to any great Dignity in the Court of *Rome*, that the said Senator withdraws from, or is dismissed his serving in the said Senate. And the Reason is plain: First, Because they will not be imposed upon by any of that Vermin; and Secondly, Because they will not have their Councils looked into by any

any that belong to the Court of Rome; nor, Thirdly, Will they have the Secrets of their Government discovered to them; and lastly, they will not have the State of their Commonwealth exposed to the Censure of the Ecclesiastical State.

Sir, You were no sooner Married, but how Letters pass betwixt the Court of Rome and your self, and your servant Coleman. January 4. 1676. Cardinal Howard, writing to Coleman, intimates, That Sir Henry Tichburn was appointed by you to be your Minister at Rome, and rejoiced at the Prorogation of the Parliament; and further said, That if the King would do well, then all would do well: Now, you know what was meant by the King's doing well, that is, if he were removed. In that Letter, he saith, he hoped to do you good Service. It is plain, that now not only France but Rome was also to be interested in your Councils, to destroy the King your Brother, and expose the Councils and Secrets of the Government to the View of the Court of Rome.

Cardinal Howard in his Letter to Coleman, Feb. 8. 1676. saith, He doth all he can to serve you: He hath writ to A. r. Haies at his Brothers, moves, that your Brother's Ministers, may joyn with the Pope's Ministers about P. Furstenburg, and about the Peace, and that the Pope will send a Minister on purpose.

In a Letter, on March 1676. signed Cardinal Norfolk, which was sent by an Express that was to return with what his Master and Mistrefs had to communicate. This was a Letter of Credence, and your Servant Coleman was to be asked who this Messenger was; and was accordingly asked, and would not tell, but, Sir, I will; and it was Signior Con, that went under the notion of an Italian, but was an old Scotch Priest, that was in the Conspiracy against Charles the First, and discovered by Habernfield to Sir William Bozwell, the English Ambassador at Holland, who discovered the same to the Archyrelate of Canterbury, who was in a most Reverend Manner pleased to conceal the same by that King's Advice and Direction. This Con, that was near 80 years of Age, was intrusted with some Secrets from Rome to your self and Dutcheffs; and what you had to communicate, you were to communicate it to him: And what was that? The King your Brother had promised to dissolve the Parliament. Coleman, with your Brother's Approbation and yours, drew up the Declaration, and a Copy was sent to Cardinal Howard; and the Resolution you had taken to establish the Popish Religion, and what Measures were taken for the Destroying the Interest of the Lord Arlington and the Prince of Orange, and the Dutch at our Court: And this Con was to take an Account of the State and Condition of our Fleet, and of the Exchequer; and these were the things that you and your Spouse were to communicate to the Messenger that brought the Letter dated March 1676.

March 14. 1676. The Cardinal, in his Letter, saith, That he ordered Mr. Leybourn, his Auditor to write—— He understood that you had received his.—— That he used to direct his Letters for the Portugal Ambassador. For Mr. Coleman takes notice that Plunket had received Letters from Archbishop Talbot, at Rome, who offers his Service to you and the Catholicks whether they will or no—— He tells Coleman, that Talbot is enough to spoil all—— His constant Custom is forging Letters—— Saith, if you make use of him, you would disgrace

disgrace your self, and put the Catholicks in Derision, which is the way to destroy them ——— which if then, the Cardinal and his Confriars must shut up their Shops ——— if he had not taken care, the Match between you and the Daughter of Modena had been broken off ——— that a Friend of his at Paris first set the Match on foot ——— he saith, he promoted the Match to serve you and the Catholick Religion in England; and saith, that he and his are in great Power at Rome and Spain ——— And saith, that it would prejudice you if you were partial ——— Complains of want of Countenance from the King your Brother ——— Proposeth a Barony to be got of the King for him to get Money for ——— Saith, that it would be no Scandalum Magnatum, tho', for a Catholick, than when Sir Francis Radcliff was in motion ——— Takes notice, that the Pope is not satisfied with the Education of your Daughters ——— Despairs not of getting a Pension from Rome for your Dutcheß's Secretary.

In Cardinal Howard's Letter of March 24. 1676. he takes notice of the Receipt of Letters on the 17th and the 20th of March, and also of your advancing the Catholick Religion, to the Joy of the Pope, by his of the 27th, fully compleated their Joy ——— Hopes your Dutcheßs would bring forth a happy Roman-Catholick. Thus, Sir, you see what Destruction you were then bringing upon the Nation, by exposing the King's Secret Councils and the State and Condition of the Nation, to the grand Enemy of the Protestant Religion and Interest.

Now I have done with the Steps you took for the Destruction of these three Nations and the Protestant Interest in general, I come now to every particular Country and Nation, in which you may behold your Attempts there in particular; by which it will appear to what Ruine and Misery you had brought the Protestant Interest to: First I will begin with *Holland*.

I. HOLLAND.

YOU may remember, Sir, with what Respects that Protestant State received and protected your Brother and your self as long as they durst, and what particular Friends your Family found there, who contributed in some measure to your Support, and made what Friends they could for your self and Brothers, when you were by the French King Banished France: But how you have since treated the *States-General*, by engaging the King your Brother, in two most unjust Wars, to their great Impoverishing, and the Weakning the Protestant Interest: But you dealt with them as you did by all your other Friends and Allies. You no sooner received the Testimony of their Affections, but you forget it; and therefore it was well observed of *Kirton* your old Friend and Fryar, that the only way for a Man to ruin his Family, was to engage in your Cause and Quarrel. You will do well to call to mind the Heats that you and your Incendiaries created in *Holland*, and the Animosities you caused, which cost the *De Wits* their Lives. Several Letters of *Coleman's* to the Jesuits of *S. Omers*, do highly magnifie your prudent Conduct.

due in that Affair; and what was the End of all those Heats and Flames you kindled, but to exasperate a considerable Party of Men against your Nephew the Prince of *Orange*; nay, your Malice against that Prince did not cease here, but most unnaturally you engaged the King your Brother to abandon him, and to comply with his and the mortal Enemies of this Nation; which was so unnatural, that an Infidel would not of been guilty of such Ingratitude as your self, if you do but remember how the Prince's Father served yours. Your Malice yet went further; for the Lord *Arlington* using some Arguments with the King to have a more Regard to his Nephew the Prince of *Orange*, and the *States General* of the *United Provinces*: What care on the contrary did you use to prevent any good Intention of the said Lord *Arlington* towards the said Prince of *Orange*; and in order to this, you dispatch'd Letters to *Ashby* the Rector of the English College of *S. Omers*, and require him to write to the Confessor of the Emperor, to satisfy him, that the King your Brother intended no less than the Ruin of the Confederates, especially of the Empire, and of his Catholick Princes under him, and that under-hand he furnished the Hungarian Rebels against his Imperial Majesty, and found them Money to go on with their Rebellion, and that his Design was, not to have any Alliances with his Imperial Majesty but only in Shew, that he might advance his Nephew the Prince of *Orange*; and in order to that, he had brought him over to the *French Interest*, which Letter, Sir, I saw, and the Instructions were followed to a Tittle by the Fathers at *S. Omers*.

In those Letters the *States-General* were to be acquainted with this. Now, Sir, it is well known, that the King your Brother's being engaged in the French Interest, was no Secret at the Court at *Vienna*, nor with the *States-General*; but that the Prince of *Orange* was drawn into that Interest, this must be surprizing: Therefore, Sir, we might easily see the secret Hatred you conceived against the Prince and his Cause, and Interest. You and your Conspirators could have been heartily glad of being blest with such an Ally; but because he was true to his Cause and Interest, you by your lying Jesuits did what you could to create a Jealousie in the then Confederate Princes, of the Sincerity of the Prince to the Confederacy, and to the Interest of the *United Provinces*, in order to his Ruin. These Letters that were sent to the Emperor's Confessor, bore Date, *Jan. 4. 1678. Stilo Novo.*

Sir, You may not forget the 12 Jesuits that *Whitebread* the Provincial of the Jesuits sent into *Holland* to create a Belief in the *Dutch*, that the Prince of *Orange* designed no less than the Subversion of the Government of the *United Provinces*, by procuring his Party to receive and own him as their King, and that it was the Design of the said Prince to assume the Title and Crown of a King, and change their Government, and make a Seizure of their Freedoms. These Jesuits were sent by Virtue of Letters sent from *Coleman* in your Name, and Money was sent over to be received at *Dunkirk*, the Sum was 4000 Crowns, to bear the Charge of the Mission into *Holland*, and the Bills were signed by one *Busby* a Merchant here in *London*, the Money being paid in by Sir *Allen Apsley*; therefore, Sir, it may well be concluded who was at the Head of this Piece of Villany.

In

In a word, Sir, you see what means you and the rest of your Popish Incendiaries used to beget in the *Dutch* an ill Esteem of the Prince of *Orange*, and to widen the Difference between the *Lovistein* Party and his Friends; and, if possible, to seduce his Friends, and destroy his Interest, and the Interest of the Protestant Religion: and the best Title the Jesuits of *St. Omers* us'd to give him, was *Apple-tree Will*; at which you were pleased, in the multitude of your witty thoughts, to laugh, as *Coleman* us'd to tell us, when ever any Discourse happened concerning the Prince of *Orange*.

But, Sir, you may say, That he was your Sister's Son, and that at that time you had married your Daughter to him, so that he was not only your Nephew, but your Son-in-Law, What then? How you and your Party used him, when he was your Nephew, the Princes of *Europe* saw, and the Honest Party of *England* resented his Usage, and had Thoughts of you accordingly, yea, and of your Brother too; but you pretend that you had married your Daughter to him. No, Sir, it was neither you nor your Brother married the Lady *Mary* to the Prince of *Orange*; it was something else, I had almost said the *Siege of Charle-roy*, and the Advice of a worthy Minister of State upon the same: But suppose you had married your Daughter to the Prince of *Orange*, and that it was your own Inclination, too which I cannot yet be reconciled in my thoughts, but that after the Marriage you pursued his Ruin with as much vigour as you did before, give me leave to sum up the whole in a few words: You and your Accomplices resolved, That the Prince of *Orange* should not become Great, therefore he must be destroyed; and in order to effect so mighty and so great a Work, all means are used to stir up the *Dutch* to mutiny against him, upon that Diabolical Suggestion of your Conspirators, That he had designed, and was resolved to subvert their Government, and usurp a Crown and Title of King: the Emperor is also instigated to create a Belief in the States-General, That the Prince designed the making himself Absolute; and oh how did you and your Party hug your selves with the Expectation of a Breach between him and the States-General, so that his and the whole Protestant Interest might fail in *Holland*.

In truth when a Man reflects upon this Affair, he would wonder at your Barbarity, and naturally ask this Question, Why should this Prince aim at the Destruction of the Prince of *Orange*? Was he not his Sister's Son, his Son-in-law? What profit would it be to you to destroy him? An honest-thinking Man would hesitate at these things; but when he considers who it is attempts this, and for what cause, then it naturally follows there was a pretended Cause for such Diabolical Suggestions, and such Barbarous Designs.

You that was Uncle was converted to such a degree of Zeal, as not to regard any thing in this World in comparison of the Conversion of Heretical Kingdoms, and so your Interests we know were inseparately united to the French King, that it was impossible to divide them: You know that you used all means to secure His Most Christian Majesty's Interest in *England*, and that for many Reasons; one among the rest was, That his and yours prevailing, would give the greatest Blow to the Protestant Religion that ever it receiv'd from its birth; then undoubtedly

the Prince of *Orange* (through God's mercy now our Gracious King) at that time stood within a step or two of the Throne, and being a Protestant, bought, in all Policy to be remov'd, notwithstanding his being your Nephew, and Son-in-law: For what do Men talk of Natural Affection amongst Popish Princes? Was you not in a Conspiracy against *Charles* the Second, when he was at *Bruxels*, though he was your own Brother, (or else he's basely bely'd?) And was not the Queen his Mother, zealous in the same Conspiracy, notwithstanding he was her Son? Why then should any Man talk of natural Affection?

Sir, you cannot forget that you had a *Mighty Work upon your Hands*, that was, The Conversion of these Kingdoms, and subduing the *Northern Heresie*, and that your hopes of it were very great, and that you were zealous, to a Miracle, of being the Author of so Glorious a Work: Your *Mighty Mind*, and the *Mighty Mind* of the *French King*, were relied upon by the Conspirators; for that also that the *Interest* of the *French King* was highly attracted to that of yours. Why then should any wonder at your Passing a Bill of Exclusion upon the Prince of *Orange*, who the World knew (notwithstanding all your Hellish Suggestions both to the Emperor and States-General) stood ready with all his might to baffle you, and the *French King*, and all your mighty Undertakings!

Consider further, That the *Interest* of the *French King* was highly attracted to your *Interest*; and this pleased you and your Party, and so you thought your selves secure: But here was your Nephew and Son-in-Law; his *Interest* was as highly attracted to that of *England*, *Holland*, and the Reformed Churches of *Europe*, to the Support of the Protestant Religion, which you and the *French King* were to destroy by the Name and Title of the *Northern Heresie*: I pray then what signifies a Nephew, and a Son-in-law in such a Case as this? Can any Man that ever knew you, believe, that natural Affection should Interpose and prevent your destroying him, since your natural Affection and Bigotry were, and are still no Strangers in *England* or *Holland*.

Consider once more, and then I have done with this Point: You may remember, that the *French King* did most generously offer you the use of his Purse, to assist against the Designs of those that were Enemies to you, and that Monarch: Nay, you know that he protested, That those that opposed you, he should look on them his Enemies; and you did as well protest, That those who opposed him you would look upon them as your Enemies; and it was the Opinion of the *French King*, that the Parliament of *England* was neither in his Interest nor yours, and you entirely agreed with him in that Thought of his; so that it was your Opinion, that it was necessary for you both to make use of your joint and utmost Credits, to prevent the success of the Parliaments Evil Designs against you both. What, Designs against you and the *French King*? Yes, Designs against you, and the *French King*; nay, that which is more, a dangerous Plot. Who are the Plotters? And what was the Plot? My Lord *Arlington* was at work, without ceasing, to advance the Interest of the Prince of *Orange*, and the *Hollanders*, and to lessen that of the *French King*. And that he and several others were endeavouring to break the good Intelligence between *Charles* the Second, the *French King*, and your self, wherefore you earnestly

solicite

solic
guer
T
ther
gage
Prin
whic
stand
your
stren
Enem
vance
any t
his A
Fren
Man
mult
mult
rest i
your

Sir
prete
mory
Comp
Wor
your
by you
Liber

Sir,
rent in
fore n
Point
so that
For w
was th
yet wa
to be c
curem

solicited the *French* King to assist with the Help of his Purse, to prevent such Rogueries.

Thus, Sir, you make a Tripple League, and set it up in Opposition to another: In the one, King *Charles*, the *French* King, and your sweet Self are engaged; in the other, the Parliament of *England*, the States of *Holland*, and the Prince of *Orange*, are engaged: The *French* is to furnish you with Money, which is the Sinews of War, the Parliament are declared Enemies, K. *Charles* stands as a Cypher only; and therefore the *French* King, and your self, put your selves under the Solemn Engagements to perform what was stipulated, and strenuously to assist each other against the Designs of your and the *French* King's Enemies; for that there was a dangerous and desperate Design on Foot, to Advance the Prince of *Orange*, and to lessen the *French* King: And therefore, can any think that it was unreasonable in you, to endeavour to destroy him, since his Advancement was of such a desperate and dangerous Consequence to the *French* King, your Self, and Romish Religion? These things duly considered, no Man that hath his Thoughts and Judgment keeping pace with each other, but must from the Premises rationally conclude, That you and your Incendiaries must have a design of destroying the Prince and his Party, and Protestant Interest in *Holland*, notwithstanding any Excuses you may make to the contrary, or your Party for you.

II. IRELAND.

Since, Sir, you have not left so good a Name in *Holland*, as you might have pretended to, it is much to be feared, that, upon Enquiry, your Name and Memory will not be very precious here in *Ireland*. If you please to give me your Company thither, I'll assure you, if you deserve it, you shall have my good Word from thence, for all the old Favours I receiv'd from you in the day of your Power here amongst us; but I suppose I shall find sad havock there made by you, and your Plotters, of the Protestant Religion, and of the Civil Rights, Liberties, and Customs of the *English* and Protestant Interest.

Sir, it pleased King *Charles* the Second to send the Lord *Roberts* as his Vicegerent into *Ireland*, who was a warm Man, and not at all Popishly affected, and therefore not for your Turn, or one that would gratifie the Conspirators in any one Point of countenancing Popery, and therefore you procured him to be removed; so that *Ireland* was put into such Hands as your Heart and Soul could wish for: For whoever was Deputy, or Lieutenant, your Conspirator, *Boyle*, an Archbishop, was the Governor; a Fellow, tho' of the Communion of the Church of *England*, yet was a well-wisher to the Romish Mathematicks. So *Ireland* was in a fair way to be Over-run and Ruined to all Intents and Purposes by yours, and the Procurement of the Jesuites.

Upon the Removal of the Lord *Robarts*, afterwards Earl of *Radnor*, you remember who succeeded him, and what Promises was made by this Successor, and what Terms you required from him, and how he complied, and who it was that recommended this new Lieutenant as a Person fit, to all Intents and Purposes, to execute your Designs: These things are worthy of consideration I assure you, for we have considered them; and what could be done in so little time as our King hath had? many of those Abuses have been corrected and amended. This Tool brought the Kingdom of *Ireland* into a sad condition, by encouraging the Popish Recusants, who are the profess'd Enemies to the Protestant Religion, and English Interest; by his, or rather your Encouragement, they grew more Insolent and Presumptuous than before that Fool of a Lieutenant came there, which was of a dangerous Consequence to that Kingdom, and the Protestant Religion, and English Interest: And it was like to have proved Fatal to that Kingdom, had it not been in some measure prevented, by the sending in his room that Great and never to be forgotten Earl of *Essex*, whom you and your Party procured to be Murthered in the *Tower*, to make the Murther of the Good Lord *Russel* less difficult.

1. For in the *First* place, in the Month of *January* 1673, you procured a Commission of inquiry into Irish Affairs, containing many Powers that were new and extraordinary, not only Prejudicial to the *English*, whose Estates and Titles were liable to be questioned, but in a manner to Overthrow the King's Acts of Settlement, which Commission you caused to be pursued, to the great Charge and Attendance of many of the *Protestants* there: And by this means you shook the Peace and Security of the whole Kingdom of *Ireland*. It is well known, Sir, that you gave the *Jesuits* great Hopes of making a fair Step to establish the *Romish* Religion; and old *Gray*, the *Jesuite*, in a Letter of *February*, 1672. exhorts the Fathers at *St. Omers* to be very thankful to God that he had put it into the Hearts of the King and Duke, to remember the sad Estate of the *Catholick* Religion in *Ireland*; and that now there was some Hopes of Establishing it there, since the Lord Lieutenant was so well disposed towards it, by the especial Care of his Royal Highness.

2. You were pleased to cause the *Popish* Party to be Armed, in that Kingdom and some of them were Commanders to others; Instructions were given from *Richard Talbot*, then your Agent there, by your Order, for those of the *Roman Catholick* Party to furnish themselves with quantities of Arms; and this, your Conspirators said, were to keep the *English* in order. This, Sir, can be proved whenever there is occasion. No Man can think, that Sir *Ellis Leyton* a *Papist*, that was Secretary to the Government, by your especial Grace and Favour, should not pursue the same Instructions that your Agent *Talbot* had received: Nay, give me leave to tell you, That your dear Brother was highly engaged to reduce that Kingdom to a *Popish* Establishment, according to the Agreement he had made with *Madam*, your Sister, to whom he had promised to begin the Establishing the *Roman Catholick* Religion in *Ireland*; and that

High-

High-Mass would, in a short time, be sung at St. Patrick's, in the City of Dublin, the Metropolis of that Kingdom.

It is true, Sir *Ellis Layton* was a Jewd Fellow; but there was none that did your Business, in jest, so well as he did, for the time of his residence in *Ireland*: For under the Notion of Ridiculing the *Irish*, he promoted every Man that was a Papist, if he had but common Sense, and a Place open. And it is well remembred what vast Quantities of Arms and Ammunition were daily sent from *England* to that place, and considerable Quantities both from *France* and *Spain*, which your Party used to say, would do more good towards the Establishing the Catholick Religion than so many Bibles: And great care, Sir, was taken by you, to secure the poor Irish Catholicks in the North, that the Planters of *Ulster*, and the Scotch, should give them no disturbance; that is, in plain English, they should themselves stand still, and be peaceably murdered by your Irish Cut-throats.

3. How many Popish Judges, Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, Coroners, Mayors, Sovereigns, and Portriffs, were made, by your Princely Care, in that Kingdom! And was this for the Preservation of the Protestant Religion, and the English Interest there? No certainly; it is well known, by several Letters of yours to *Richard Talbot*, and Sir *Ellis Layton*, that the Reason why you gave such Instructions, was to crush and ruine the Protestant Religion and the English Interest in that Kingdom; for you having Popish Judges, and Popish Sheriffs, you would quickly find Popish Juries, and Irish Witnesses to swear any thing against the Protestant Nobility and Gentry that stood in opposition to your Proceedings in that Kingdom: Then, Sir, what Security had a Gentleman of his Estate, when Judges, Sheriffs, and Witnesses were against him? The many Instances of the Wrongs and Oppressions done to the Protestant English Gentlemen, the Records of your Villainous Court of Claim's can tell how they were sworn out of their Estates and Fortunes by your Rogues and Banditti. I am certain that this Point being gained by You, and your Conspirators, it proved very Fatal to *Ireland*.

4. You took great care of the Church too; not of the Protestant Church, but of your Popish Titular Archbishops, Bishops, Vicar-Generals, Abbots, and others, that had Power from *Rome* to exercise Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction, that they should be established in particular. Sir, your old Friend *Peter Talbot*, the pretended Archbishop of *Dublin*, and your old Friend *James Lynce*, Archbishop of *Tuam*, both of them had been notoriously disloyal to the King your Brother, in that they had long lived in Disobedience to him, and in Contempt of his Laws: But, to cure that, you procured a Pardon for them both, which *Boyle* the Chancellor passed under the Great Seal, by your special Command and Direction; nay, you hectored your Brother when he was unwilling to pass *Talbot's* Pardon, and challenged his promise and Agreement made at *Dover*, at the Interview, with Madam his Sister and yours; And, Sir, that all things might appear with some Face of Grandeur, a Meeting of all the Popish Archbishops

bishops, Bishops, Vicar-Generals, Abbots, Priors, and Priests, for the settling and establishing their Clergy, both secular and regular, which was connived at by your Tool of a Lieutenant; upon which the Popish Party grew so insolent, that a Protestant went in danger of his Life amongst them: nay, to preserve their Stock, in many Places they were forced to pay Tithes to the Popish Priest, as well as to the Protestant Minister.

But when the Earl of *Essex* was sent over, with much difficulty some small Check was put to these insolent Carriages of the *Irish* Papists; *Tuam* fled, and *Talbot* withdrew for a while; or rather absconded themselves, and the Publick Popish Schools were put down, and many secular and regular Priests did depart the Land: For which, Sir, you hated the Earl of *Essex*, and *Plunket* you also despised, because he said, It was not Prudence for Catholics to live in Contempt of Law; and therefore you may remember, how, and by whom his end was promoted, and with what zeal you and your Party sent him out of the World; he was of the same Opinion with Cardinal *Howard*, that in whatsoever Business *Talbot* was engaged, he ever spoiled it, and he was impudent and false to his Party, for which the Jesuits turned him out of the Society; but that he might not in Discontent leave the Church of *Rome*, the General of the Jesuits procured of the Pope that he might be made a Bishop. But this, Sir, I will assure you, That if *Talbot*, when he was taken in *Ireland*, had been taken in *England*, he would have done You and Your Party, a Signal Piece of Service; for *Coleman* had certainly given Evidence with him against you: So that your Traiterous Correspondency with *France*, and Intentions to destroy the Prince of *Orange*, and the Protestant Religion within these Realms, and all over *Europe*, would have been so fully Detected, that it had been almost impossible for you to have Escaped the HAND of JUSTICE. Of this, Sir, I can give a particular Account, if ever there should be occasion: And *Plunket* himself gave you such an Item of *Talbot's* Intentions in that Point, that *Coleman's* Death was hastened, and *Talbot* dy'd strangely in Prison, and you Escaped to do more MISCHIEF: And how well you rewarded *Plunket* for his Good will towards you, is well known; and all to oblige your Cut-throat Jesuits, to whom they were Mortal Enemies.

On the 26th. of Febr. 1671. It is remembered, that for the better Encouragement of the *Irish* Papists, and that they might many of them live in greater Bodies together, you procured Letters from King *Charles*, your Brother, and a Proclamation, to give Liberty in General to all *Irish* Papists to live in Corporations, against the Act of Settlement; and to be excused from all those Oaths that were required from those who were duly licensed according to the true intent and meaning of that Act: And your Agents, Sir *Ellys Deyton*, and *Richard Talbot*, were very vigorous to see those Letters and Proclamations put in Execution. Then the *Irish* flocked into Towns Corporate, and other Market Port Towns of that Kingdom, to the great Terror of the *English* Protestants, and the Disturbance of their Trade. To redress which, how many Petitions were presented, setting forth the Calamity

mity the Protestant Interest was exposed to, and what Danger they were in of losing their Trade both at home and abroad; and how they returned without any manner of Redress, but were ridiculed by *Leyton*, and abused by your Tool the Lord Lieutenant.

It is well known that the *Irish* Papists (some few only excepted) did not understand Trade; and therefore the End for which they were let in to live in Towns Corporate, and into other Market-Towns within that Kingdom, was, that they might over-power the Protestant Party, and seize their Effects as they did in the Rebellion. They began in the Year 1641, and that they might get into Offices in those Towns Corporate, to keep the Protestants so much under as would incapacitate them to stand upon their defence, the *Irish* being well Armed, and the *English* being disarmed by a private Order from your Self to the Lord Lieutenant, which was discovered in the Papers found at *Jolliff's* House in *Weldstreet*, in Feb. or Jan. 1672, amongst Papers belonging to Sir *Ellys* *Leyton*.

And for two or three Years together, great Inquiry was made by some of your Conspirators, for News out of *Ireland*; so big they were with the Expectation of a Rebellion there; which certainly had been if it had not been for fear of the *Scotch*, who were well planted in the North of *Ireland*; who, with all the Bravery and Resolution that became honest Men and good Protestants to stand by the *English*, in opposition to the *Irish*; for which Cause you did use your utmost Efforts to have those *Scotch* that were so planted in the North of *Ireland* to be disarmed; but whether at that time your Design took effect, I cannot well remember.

8. Furthermore, you, to carry on your wicked designs and purposes in that Kingdom for the better establishing of Popery and Arbitrary Power, and discouraging of the Protestant Religion and *English* Interest. You procured Letters of the King your Brother, bearing date, *Septemb. 28th. 1672*, and upon that Letter so procured, there was an Order of Council of that Kingdom, in which Letter, and by which Order, the *English* Protestants were strictly charged and commanded, upon pain of his high Displeasure, not to prosecute the *Irish* Papists, in any Actions whatsoever, for any Wrongs or Injuries committed by them, during the late Rebellion. Nay, Sir, you would not have it called a Rebellion, but you desired it might be called rather the late Troubles, which you could not obtain; and rather than your *Teagues* should lose the Benefit of the said Letter, you were content to have it called a Rebellion; and the Reason was, you and your Brother too were well satisfied who had a hand in it, and first stirred it up; witnesses, the Parchments that were found in the Red Trunk in *Jolliff's* House in *Weldstreet*, and the Letter written in the behalf of the Marquis of *Antrim*, to your Devilish Court of *Claims*, in which the Principal Author of that Rebellion was made manifest, but that by the Way only.

In that Rebellion, what Murders, Rapines, Thefts, and barbarous Outrages were for some time daily committed by the Irish Papists, upon the poor Protestants, some yet alive in both Kingdoms to testify: And yet, of your tender Care of those Barbarous Cut-throats, you would not have them answer at Law, for any of the aforesaid Villanies, and why? Because what they did, was in Zeal for the Catholick Cause, to which, you, by a Miracle, was converted, insomuch, that for the promoting of it, you had regard neither to Law, or Justice, Sense, or Reason: Nay, some that did sue those Murderers before that Damnable Court was set up, were much discountenanced by your Party there, and by your self here in *England*, if they had occasion to make any Application to your self for any Favour or Kindness.

7. You constituted *Richard Talbot* Agent from your self to the Roman-Catholics, and they constituted him their Agent to you from them, for which *Talbot* had a sufficient Pension to Whore and Game withal; and, give the Devil his due, he answered his Trust with all the Care, Fidelity, and Diligence both to you and the Popish Party. Not only so, but you procured for him the said *Talbot*, a Command in *Ireland*, as a Reward for his great Services done. Of this Agency of the said *Talbot*, *Dr. Tongue*, and *Mr. Thomas Jones*, your quondam Chaplain, having some clear Proof, they made Application to the King your Brother, and he ridiculed the Business, and said, That *Talbot* was not only a Block-head, but was in no manner fit for an Agent for any Party, he being also a Man too much addicted to his pleasures; and you met with *Jones*, and asked him whether he was turned from a Preacher to an Informer? and told him, he had pitched upon a very unlikely Man for an Agent. Thus was any Truth, that was against *Popery* or *Papists*, brought by any honest Man, hissed off the Stage by your Brother and your Self. Sir, I confess you would have used me so when I charged him with a Commission from some body, to be General Governour, and Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*; and the King then told me, how *Tongue* and *Jones* had been to inform him, that *Talbot* was an Agent from the Popish Party, which he rejected as an improbable thing; but the Story I told him was more improbable. I discovered his Agency, and made out that by Letters under the hand of the said *Talbot*; so that *Tongue* and *Jones* were justified, and you did, in a few Years, so justify that part, and so many particulars of my Testimony in that Affair, that your very Passive Obedience Rogues began, when it was almost too late, to look about them: For, in time, he was General of the Army in *Ireland*, in the time of the Earl of *Clarendon's* Regency, and after him, to the sorrow of many Unbelievers, he was by you made Lord Lieutenant.

8. Your Conspirators received a Letter from *Talbot*, the pretended Archbishop of *Dublin*, wherein it was expressly said, That your Jesuits in *Ireland*, and others, were preparing the *Irish Papists* to Rise in defence of their Liberties and Religion, and to recover their Estates, and that if the Parliament that was to sit
in

in England, did engage heartily with the King, and the King with them in a War against the French King, that a place or places should be opened to receive the French King's Army in Ireland; whenever his most Christian Majesty should think fit to send one. And by Order from Coleman and the Jesuits in London, the Fathers at the English College at S. Omers, were to advertise the Father Confessor to the French King of the same; and other Jesuits that had an Interest in the French King, and the Fathers of S. Omers were assured that the King your Brother was brought to that state of Security, that if any Male-content among them should not prove true to them and their Design, his Majesty would not give ear to their Information, and therefore prayed them to be diligent, for now was the time or never; and accordingly Messengers were sent to Father La Chaise, viz. Edward Nevil your Confessor, and William Bushy, to carry the aforesaid Letters to La Chaise, and these did bring home La Chaise's Answer, and withal several Letters that Coleman had written to him upon that Affair in your Name, and by your Command, that bore date in the month of January, as these also did in the month of January, 1671. some little time before the Parliament sat down: And then, Sir, there was a Pension obtained for Coleman, your diligent Secretary, of 2000 Crowns a Year; and another from Rome, but what that was I do not so well remember: But this is not to be forgotten, that the Fathers of S. Omers had great Assurance of considerable Sums from the Pope, and from the General of the Jesuits, if any Progress were made in that Glorious Attempt.

Here, Sir, you and your Party signalize your selves in several particulars worthy of your being put in mind of. 1. The great Preparations that were made for the Rising of the Irish Papists. 2. That the great Design of Rising, was for the Rising of their Liberties and Religion. 3. You were not certain but that your Brother might engage in earnest with the Parliament for entering into an actual War with France. 4. That in case he should, your Conspirators would let in French Forces into Ireland. 5. That your Brother was brought to such a state of Security, that if any Malecontent amongst you should not prove true to you or your Design, he would not give ear to their Information.

1. The great Preparations that were made for the Rising of the Irish Papists, and this your Agent Talbot was engaged in, and your Secretary Coleman was privy to it, and you too, by the Letters that Coleman wrote by your Order to the said La Chaise; with whom you your self left this Jesuit to correspond, Coleman being a Servant to you, and a trusty one too. But there were many Protestants that had their Eyes opened, and made their Observations of the Carriage of your Teagues, how imprudently insolent they had been, and how they were Armed and Countenanced by some in the Government, and therefore they can attest the Truth of this Proposition of mine, and they are Men of unexceptionable Credit. So that if you will try the Merits of the Cause, you may come forth and be heard.

H

2. That

2. That the great Design of Rising was for the Defence of their Liberties and Religion, and the Recovery of their Estates. You know, Sir, that you were converted to the Religion of the Church of *Rome*; and you were so zealous for it, even to a Miracle, that you regarded nothing in the World in Comparison of your Religion: And so it was with your Friends here in *Ireland*; and whilst the English Protestants were uppermost, you had instilled this Principle in them, by your Jesuites, and other Conspirators, that they were but Slaves: And as for those that could not recover their Estates, forfeited by Rebellion, by the dint of Perjury, they must try by the dint of the Sword to destroy the English Protestant Interest; or else they were not only Slaves, but Beggars too into the bargain.

3. They were not certain but that the King your Brother might engage in earnest with the Parliament, in an actual War against *France*; you know, Sir, he had been but uncertain in his Proceedings with you in this damnable Conspiracy, for he had broke the Engagements that he had made with Madam your Sister, in the Establishing the Popish Religion in *Ireland*; and that he had passed the Test Bill in *England*; and that he refused to sign *Coleman's* Declaration, for the dissolving the Parliament, notwithstanding his solemn Engagements to you and your Party to do it; and that he received the Sacrament in his Chappel according to the Usage of the Church of *England*, though he had received the same but that morning, from *Ireland* the Jesuit, according to the Rites of the Church of *Rome*; and therefore neither Teague nor your self were sure of him.

4. In Case he should heartily engage with the Parliament in an actual War against *France*, your Conspirators would let in French Forces into *Ireland*, and so they did when you Traiterously Invaded that Kingdom, and what they did for you then, they would have done as much for you eight or ten Years before. They were zealous for the Popish Religion, and so were you, and your Interests were both one, and they are to this day; I think I need not go further to prove that Point.

5. The King your Brother was brought to such a state of Security, that if any Malecontent amongst you should not be true to you or your Design, he would not give ear to their Information: you know who it was that so governed the King, and led him by the Nose, but you supposed your selves safe: But this remember, that when Information was made of this Hellish Conspiracy, the King your Brother heard it, and the Evidence was so strong, and the Plot made so plain, that he could not gainsay it, he being in every part of it himself, excepting that of his own Life; and was convinced that the Parliament ought to have the Examination of the same put into their hands, which was accordingly done. And what the Parliament, that was within some few days after the Discovery thereof to sit, did do, and what Credit they gave to it, and three other Parliaments, you and your Followers cannot forget.

9. Your

9. Your Conspirators, the Jesuits from St. Omer's were made acquainted, by Letters, from those of London, in conjunction with your Servant Coleman, That William Morgan, and one Lovel, Jesuits, were dispatched as Messengers into Ireland, to see how Affairs stood there; and this Morgan's and his Companion's Charges were paid by the said Coleman, who gave them Instructions, in your Name, to encourage the Irish Papists, to defend their Religion and Liberties: And Coleman, and the Jesuits transmitted 2000 Pound, for the Supply of their present Wants; and a Promise of 4000 Pound was, in your Name, made by Coleman, and the Jesuits, in case there should be any Action.

But, Sir, these Messengers, Morgan and Lovel, they went away on the last of January, 1677. and returned the latter part of March following, and gave such a melancholy Account of Peter Talbot's lavishing the Money that you had in a special manner entrusted him withal, and not applying the same for the use of the Irish, as you had directed, that it struck a great Damp upon the Minds of our Conspirators here in London: and, That the said Talbot had forged Receipts of several Summs of Money by him pay'd to several of their Officers, though the same were neither pay'd by him, nor yet receiv'd by them; and not only so, but that the Protestants in the North of Ireland were much alarm'd at those Quantities of Arms and Ammunition that were put into the Hands of the Irish Catholics.

10. Your Conspirators, Coleman, and the Jesuits in London, receiv'd Letters from Sr. Omers, written from Father Ireland, (not he that was hanged, for his own name was Ironmonger; but this Man's own Name was Saltmarsh) That Care was taken for the Destruction of the Duke of Ormond in Ireland, he being then Lord-Lieutenant there: And for what Reason? Because he had refused, Sir, to join with you in breaking the English Interest in that Kingdom; though, Sir, you may remember, that the said Duke was a Person very Oblequious to your Brother, and your self; and the Reason why you could not get him to engage with you in *Omnibus*, was his own Safety and Ease. Yet when you acted, by the King's Command, the said Duke never failed you; nor did his Son, the Earl of Ossory, which cost that good Gentleman many a Sigh when he came to dye; for the Business of the *Smyrna* Fleet, and the Wicked War against the Dutch, stuck upon his Soul to the last Minute of his Life. But I say, because the Duke of Ormond would not push on every thing you put upon him, he was not for your turn; though, give him his due, he had gone farther than his Inclinations led him, to please your Mind.

11. In the last place, when you took the Crown, you in a short time put the whole Government into the Hands of the Irish Papists, by which means the English Protestant Interest was in great danger to be lost; and the Protestant Inhabitants were under the daily Fears, through your Grace and Favour, of having their Throats cut; nay many, daily, by your Cut-Throat Teagues, were, by your especial Direction, basely, inhumanely, and barbarously murdered. So that some tasted of that Cruelty which others justly

apprehended from the Arbitrary Power you set up there: Some of them left the Kingdom, and abandoned their Estates, calling to mind that Cruel and Bloody Massacre which fell upon their Fathers in that Kingdom, in the year 1641. And to crown your Work, you traiterously invaded that Kingdom, and called a Number of your Villains together, and christened them by the Title and Name of a *Parliament*; and what you did by their countenance, many yet alive can tell. But Doctor *King*, an old Passive Obedience Friend of yours, hath painted you at large in those particular Carriages of yours, when you, with your French Mirmidons, invaded that Kingdom.

But, Sir, let me tell you, That Great *William* our King hath endeavoured, and doth still study to bring *Ireland* into such a State, that the Settlement of the Protestant Religion may there be religiously observed, and the Protestant English Interest may be secured against any Effort of yours, or your Irish Leagues to the contrary notwithstanding.

HL. S O T L A N D:

You having play'd your Game so well in *Ireland*; it will not be amiss to cast our Eye upon that *Quondam* Ancient Kingdom, and see how you managed there; for as you managed *Ireland* by a Tool that succeeded the Lord *Roberts*, so in *Scotland* You and your Brother acted by *Lauderdale*, for he brought all the Laws and Liberties of *Scotland* to the Council-Chamber, bringing all Persons and Causes of any moment to your Arbitrary Council, who acted as Lords Paramount without controul; and so zealous were you, by him, to promote and support the French Interest there, that continually new Livies were making in *Scotland* for the Service of the French King, tho at that very time we were pretending a French War in *England*. You remember, Sir, that by your Influence upon the King your Brother, and on the Council of *Scotland*, you made them use all the diligence that was possible to get an Army there, to be a standing Army in the room of the Militia of that Kingdom, the Militia being not thought fit for your Popish Designs: And the means to effect the same, you pitch'd upon those you judged to be the most effectual, which was, first to Oppress and Enrage the Dissenters: and this could not be better accomplished, than by disturbing and prosecuting their Meetings, and Religious Assemblies for the Worship of God; which You and your Conspirators did with all imaginable diligence. And you having found out a new way by caution, your Conspirators devised a Bond should be imposed upon every Man they marked out for Raine, as being Enemies to their Arbitrary Proceedings; which Bond was, That the Landlord should be bound for his Tenant, the Master for his servant, and the Husband for the Wife, and the Father for the Children not to go to Conventicles: which you knew many would not do; for that the people of *Scotland* generally hated Prælatial Government. But this way they thought

thought would so enrage the People, whom they fore-knew would not part with their Meetings, that they doubted not but to force a Rebellion; and there-upon have a fair Pretence to raise Forces for the Security of the Kingdom against restless Meeters and Meetings. Which Design, Sir, You, and your Party in that Kingdom did at last effect.

Another Device you and your Conspirators had of seizing the Field-Meetings by the armed Forces, and destroying them both in Bodies and Estates, and dragging them to Goals, and then by whole Ship-loads selling them to the Plantations as Condemn'd Men; and Ship-loads coming here for London, they, by one way or another, got their Liberty. Was this of the Bond all? And was the Selling of them all? No: For you and your Conspirators found out another way, by the Tyranny of Duke Lauderdale; and that was this.

There was a Warrant procured from the Council of Scotland to disarm divers Shires and Low-lands of that Kingdom; and when that would not exasperate them, then another Order was procured to order the *High-landers*, a sort of barbarous Papists, to be armed, and by whole Regiments to come down upon the Inhabitants, spoiling and destroying the whole Country, living amongst them at discretion; and these very *Highlanders*, thus armed, under the pretence of keeping the Peace, had, in their Commission from your Brother's and your Council in Scotland, Authority to live at Free Quarter upon those Inhabitants, which they did divers Months together, to the destruction of the poor People. And all this was to procure a Rebellion at any rate.

But lest this should be too general, I will descend to some Particulars, that the thing may be plain to your Ragged Regiment at *St. Germans*, and your Hell-born Cut-throat Crew here in England.

I. I will shew you, in several Particulars, how your Brother and You invaded the Rights of the Good People of Scotland in general.

II. I will give you to remember some Instances of your Brother's, and your Barbarity to particular Persons.

III. Your Brother's and your way of using your Prisoners.

I. Give me leave to put you and your Conspirators in mind of several Particulars, in which your Brother and you invaded the Rights of the good People of Scotland: And that this Point may be more plain, I will illustrate it in the following Particulars.

1. Your Conspirators in Scotland did most grossly, falsely, and impudently misrepresent to the King your Brother, and your Self, the Condition of the Western Counties of the Kingdom of Scotland, as if they had been in a State of Rebellion; tho' it is well known that they had never made any Opposition to the King's Authority; nor did they resist any of the King's Forces, but pa-

cently submitted to the Execution of the Laws; But You and your Conspirators purposing to have the King's Authority to carry on your iller Designs, You, with your Conspirator *Lauderdale*, and the rest of your Popish Crew, advised the King (who was not difficult in that Point to consent) to raise an Army against the Protestants in *Scotland*; and a Letter was signed by your Brother, and sent to the Council of *Scotland*. Upon the Receipt of this Letter, your Conspirators, the Council of *Scotland*, made out Orders for the Raising an Army of about Eight or Nine Thousand, the most of which were Popish *Highlanders*: Which, Sir, was so wicked a Contrivance, that the Nobility and Gentry of the Western Counties did send to *Edinburgh*, and for the Security of the Peace did offer to engage, That whosoever should be sent, the Laws should be put in execution, and should meet with no Affront; and that they would become Hostages for their Safety. Yet this Army so raised by You, and your Conspirators, with the Colour of the King your Brother's Authority, was marched into a Peaceable Country, and did, according to their Commissions take free Quarter; and in most Places levied great Sums of Money, under the Notion of dry Quarters; and did Plunder and Rob the Protestants, of which no Redress could be obtained, though Complaints were daily made of these Barbarities: For your Brother and You were resolved, that nothing should satisfy your Cruelty, but the extirpation of those who did not comply, without reserve, with your Arbitrary Proceedings.

2. That it was apparent, that your Design was not only to destroy those that went to Field-Meetings, but also the whole Protestant Interest; for those that were Field-Meeters, were but tenderly used, in comparison of those who went to Church, who were most quartered upon, and destroyed; those of the Field-Meeters, parting with their Moneys to be excused as long as they were able; and when those poor Wretches had no more Money to satisfy your Draconing Apostles, they were miserably used by them: By which means several Families were ruined, and brought to starve for want of Bread.

3. The Protestants also were required to subscribe exorbitant and illegal Bonds, which was impossible to be performed by them, which was against the Law of Nature, which is, no Man is bound to impossibilities, *viz.* That they, their Wives and Children, Servants and Tenants, should live orderly, according to Law, and not go to Conventicles, or entertain Vagrant Pacchers, with several other Particulars; by which Bond, those that signed it were liable to answer for all Mens Transgressions that lived upon their Lands: Which was so hard a Case, that *Colerian* himself thought, that if that did not make them Rebels nothing would.

4. That many of the Protestants of that Kingdom, within those Counties, were proclaimed Rebels, and Writs issued forth for the seizing of their Persons upon their refusing the aforesaid Wicked and Illegal Bond; and the Nobility and Gentry within those Counties, who had been ever faithful to the Crown, and

hands had appeared in Arms for the King, were discharged upon Oath, and a Proclamation was by your procurement issued out, forbidding the Nobility and Gentry, upon great Penalties, to keep any Horses above Four pounds Ten groats a piece.

5. That the Protestant Nobility and Gentry of the Shire of *Forfar*, at your Instance and Suggestion, were, by the Kings Order to the Admirable Council indicted of High-Treason, and other high Crimes and Misdemeanours. These Indictments were delivered to them in the Evening to be answered by them the next Morning upon Oath, and when they demanded two or three days time to consider of their Indictments, and craved the Benefit of having Counsel to advise withal in Matters of so high Concernment, and also excepted against their being put to swear against themselves in Matters that were Capital; those desires were rejected, and were told they must swear instantly, or be reputed guilty.

6. Notwithstanding the Imposition of the Oath was illegal; and the denying of Time to consider of their Indictments; and so have Lawyers allowed them to advise withal, had never been denied to the greatest of Malefactors; nor, indeed, could be by the Laws of that Kingdom, yet for all this, these Noblemen and Gentlemen knowing their Innocency of all that had been charged upon them, did purge themselves by Oath, of all the Particulars that were objected to them, and were thereupon acquitted, and though the Conspirators in the Committee of Council used the severest manner of Inquiry to discover any seditious or treasonable Designs, which were pretended as Grounds for marching that Army into those Western Countries, yet nothing ever could be proved. So false was that Suggestion concerning a Rebellion then designed by them, though heartily desired by you and your Conspirators.

7. The Oppressions, notwithstanding the Acquittal of those Noblemen and Gentlemen of the said Counties, continuing upon them, they went to *Edinburgh*, to represent to the Council the heavy Pressure they and their People lay under, and were ready to offer to them, all that in Law, or Reason, could be required of them, for securing the Peace: The Council being Conspirators with your Vice-Tyrant *Lauderdale*, did immediately upon their appearing there, set forth a Proclamation, requiring them to depart the Town within three days, upon very great Penalties. And when the Duke of *Hamilton* did petition for leave to stay for two or three days longer upon some very urgent Affairs of his own, that was refused him.

8. That when some Person of very great Quality, had declared to the Villain *Lauderdale* that they would go and represent their Condition to the King, since they could not have Justice from his Ministers. But to prevent that, a Proclamation was set forth, forbidding all the Subjects to depart the Kingdom of:

of *Scotland* without Licence, so that the King might not be acquainted with the Condition of the poor Protestants; and that they might not apply to him for Redress though it would have been to little purpose, he, and you, and this *Lauderdale* being in the Conspiracy to have them destroyed.

Give me leave in the Second Place, to remember you of some particular Persons who were Oppressed by you and your Wicked Instrument, the said Duke *Lauderdale*; they were Persons of great Note, for their Quality and Worth, and their Oppression so great, that the Protestants in *Scotland* were apprehensive that all Protestants might be, upon the slightest Occasions, brought under the like Oppression; for you and your Conspirators there managed your wicked Designs and Purposes with all the Dexterity and Diligence that Men that had a Mighty Work upon their Hands, and Mighty Minds to go through with it, could do for you and your Party; there being of the Council upon many occasions proceeded to a new kind of Punishment; for those who would not comply with your Villanous Designs of bringing in of Slavery, so that Popery might the more easily be introduced into that Kingdom, viz. Of declaring Men of Publick Trust, whereby the greatest Persons were Robbed of their Honour, and a Stain laid not only upon them, but upon their Posterity also; nay, the Parliament it self was Branded with Infamy, by such a Severe and Illegal Sentence by *Lauderdale* himself in the time of the Lord *Middleton's* Government, yet he by your Procurement, and the express Command of your Brother King *Charles*, caused it to be done in the lower Courts.

I will, Sir, for the satisfaction of your Bloody Cut-Throats, both here at home, and your ragged Crew at *St. Germain's*, put you in mind of several Instances in which that Ban-Dog *Lauderdale*, served your Brothers and your wicked Designs and Purposes.

You may remember the Twelve Worthy Protestant Citizens of *Edinburgh* that were declared incapable of Publick Trust, against whom no Complaint was made as can be made out, against you: but you will say what was the Cause? Then I Answer, These Men being Magistrates of that City, refusing to part with the publick Money of the City to *Lauderdale* for what Uses you know well enough, they, I say, were turned out, and Conspirators of your own Stamp put in their Places, and then the Publick Money was drawn out of the City's Bank at the desire of the Conspirators.

The Provosts of *Aberdeen*, *Glasgow*, and *Guthrie*, were put under the same Sentence for Signing a Letter to the King your Brother, in a Convention of Boroughs, Stating, a true Account of their great Oppressions by the Conspirators; which Letter was Signed by the whole Body, and the Letter was advised by your Brother's Advocate, as a Letter that had nothing in it which could bring them under any Guilt; yet those were there singled out of the whole Number, and Incapacitated, besides, a high Fine and a long Imprisonment.

Sir

Sir Patrick Hume, since a Peer of that Kingdom, not of your Creation, but of the Creation of our Gracious King that now is: This worthy Person being sent by the Shire of *Berwick*, to complain of some illegal Proceedings, in Order to obtain a legal Remedy and Redress, which he did only in the Common Form of Law, was also declared incapable of Publick Trust, besides many Months imprisonment; and since then, he was another time imprisoned for almost one whole year, and nothing ever was charged upon him.

The Provost of *Linlithgoe* being complained of, for not furnishing some of your Brother's Forces with Baggage-Horses, was called before the Council, and because he said they were not bound in Law to furnish Horses in such a manner, he was immediately declared Incapable of Publick Trust, and was both fined and imprisoned.

Your Conspirators, as they were diligent, doing yours and the Devils Drudgery, they sometimes out-did themselves to please you; for at one time they incapacitated 50 of the Town of *S. Johnston*, upon a very slight Pretence, insomuch that they could not find a sufficient number of Citizens for the Magistracy of that Town.

It is well known, Sir, that for your Brother's Service and yours, and for the carrying on of your cursed Design in that Kingdom of *Scotland*, several Protestants, upon slight, and, oftentimes, upon no Ground were imprisoned, and sometimes kept Prisoners for many Months, nay Years, though nothing had been objected to them. Some have been required to enter themselves Prisoners, contrary to the Laws of that Kingdom; a particular Instance you made of Lieutenant-General *Drummond*, whose great Loyalty could never be forgotten, he was required to enter himself a Prisoner in the Castle of *Dumbarton*, where he was kept for eighteen Months time, nine of which he was made a close Prisoner; yet nothing was objected to him to give the least Colour for that usage.

The Lord *Cardros*, a Man of great Vertue and Integrity, was for his Lady's keeping two meetings in her House, though he was present at neither of them, fined Eleven Thousand Pound Sterling; and was kept several years a Prisoner in *Edenburgh* Castle, and was a frequent and a long Petitioner for his Liberty, and and could not find for a long time the least Inclination in any of the Conspirators; nay, Application was made to the King, but from your incensing the King against him, his Petition was rejected.

Besides all these illegal Imprisonments, the King your Brother, and your self, had Rogues of a deeper Dye; they were Officers in your Cut-throat Army in *Scotland*; these carried with them General Warrants for the apprehending of any Person that the Conspirators had a spite to, though under no legal Censure, nor have been so much as cited to appear, which put many of the poor Protestants to very great Fears as also to great Expence (Just, Sir, as your *Atterbury* and the rest of your cursed Messengers did here in *England* in the time of your Tyranny.)

Captain *Castaire*, a notable Villain, and fit for a Dragooning Apostle for the Devil's Service and yours, did intrap one *Kirkton*, an outed Minister of Jesus Christ, into his Chamber at *Edenbourg*, and did violently abuse him and designed to have extorted some Money from him; the Noise of this coming to the Ears of one *Baily*, Brother in-law to the said *Kirkton*, he came to the House, and hearing him cry Murder, Murder, forced open his Chamber Door, where he found his Brother in-law and the Captain grappling; the Captain pretended he had a warrant against *Kirkton*, and *Baily* desired him to shew it, and promised that all Obedience should be given to it; but the Captain refusing to do it *Kirkton* was rescued. This was only delivering a Man from one of your Robbers, according to the Law of Nature. The Captain complained of this to your Conspirators, and the Lord *Hatton*, with others of the same Kidney, were appointed to examine the Witnesses; and when it was brought before the Council, the Duke of *Hamilton*, the Earls of *Morton* and *Dumfriess*, and *Kincardin*, the Lord *Cochran*, and Sir *Archibald Primrose*, then Lord Register, desired that the Report of the Examination might be read; but that not serving the Designs of your Conspirators, was denied: Thereupon those Lords delivered their Opinions, That since *Castaire* did not shew any Warrant, nor was clothed with any publick Character, it was no Opposition to the King's Authority, in *Baily* to rescue the said *Kirkton*: But for his Opinion, the King your Brother and your self, and *Lauderdale*, put these Lords out of the Council, and out of all Command in the Militia, and though it could have been made appear that he had no Warrant at all against *Kirkton*, but procured it after the Violence committed; and it was antedated on design to serve a turn at that time; yet the said *Baily* was fined 6000 Marks and kept in Prison for a long time; which sort of Proceedings put the poor Protestants under sad Apprehensions.

3. Now, Sir, I pray remember how your Conspirators used the poor Protestants when they had them in Prison. There was fourteen Men taken at a Field Meeting, who, without being legally convicted of that or any other Crime, were secretly and in the Night taken out of a Prison upon a Warrant signed by the Earl of *Linlithgo*, and the Lords *Hatton* and *Collington*, and were delivered to Captain *Maitland*, who had been Page to Duke *Lauderdale*, but after, a French Officer, and was making his Levies in *Scotland*; and were carried over to the Service of the French King, in the year 1676.

Your Conspirators in *Scotland* did, for your Brother's Service and yours, upon many Occasion proceed to the most unreasonable and arbitrary Fines either for slight Offences, or for Offences where the Fine is regulated by Law, which they have never considered when the Persons were obnoxious to them. So the Lord *Cardross* was fined 11000 *l.* for his Ladies keeping two Meetings in his House, and Baptizing a Child by an outed Minister, without his Knowledge; the Provost formerly mentioned; and *Baily* and many others were also fined without any Regard had to the Law.

4. Give

4. Give me leave, Sir, to put you in mind of a fourth Piece of Villany acted by you and your Brother upon the Protestants of *Scotland*. Your Conspirators, by your Brother's Authority, and your Procurement, did several times proceed to take away Gentlemens Dwelling-houses from them, and to put Garrisons into them, even in the time of Peace, contrary to all Law, Justice, and Reason. In the Year 1675, it was designed against twelve Protestant Noblemen and Gentlemen, and executed upon the Houses of the Earl of *Caillard*, the Lord *Cardross*, the Lady *Lumsden*, &c. and it was again attempted in the Year 1678. upon the Houses belonging to the Lairds of *Glesnock*, *Blagban*, and *Rowallane*, and they were possessed by Souldiers and declared Garrisons: Nor did it rest here, but your Conspirators sent Orders, and required the Countries about those Houses, to furnish them for the use of your Souldiers, and to supply them with Necessaries, contrary to the Laws of that Kingdom: it was against this, that Sir *Patrick Hume*, now a Peer of *Scotland*, applied himself to the Conspirators to have Redress; and common Justice being denied him, he used a legal Protestation in the ordinary Form of the Law of that Kingdom, and was thereupon kept many Months in Prison, and declared incapable of all Publick Trusts.

5. I must put you in mind how you by your Conspirators endeavoured to kindle a Flame amongst the *Scotch*; for since you had disoblged so many of them, and had begot such a Disaffection in them against you and your Brother; your great Design was to keep that Disaffection alive, and not only so, but so to increafe it, as to make them rise and take up Arms in their own defence: therefore in order to this in the Year 1677, *April* 19. the Letters of your Conspiring Jesuits, to the Procurator-General at *Madrid*, gave him notice, that your Conspirators at *London*, the Fathers of the Society, had sent for *Scotland*, three Jesuits in Masquerade to give the poor provoked *Scots* to understand these three things: 1. That all the Miseries, under which they groaned, was from the Bishops and their Clergy, which Doctrine they were inclined enough to believe, they naturally hating the Government of the Church by that sort of Men, as being against the expresse Word of God, and tending to Tyranny. 2. That there was no other way to recover their Liberty and Religion, but by the Sword; and this was certainly true, for they had made all the humble Applications that could be made by Men, both to the King your Brother and the Council in *Scotland*, and could find no Redress of their Grievances; for as these Villains were sent to exasperate them on the one hand, so you and your Traitor *Lauderdale* augmented their Miseries on the other hand, and all in Order to make them take up Arms in their own Defence. 3. That the King your Brother was so addicted to his Pleasure, that he neither would nor could take care in that Concern, but left them to be redressed by those that cruelly oppressed them; which was as notoriously true: and you wanted not your wicked Instruments to accomplish the great Design you had in hand, of enslaving the

Protestants of that Kingdom, so that the Method you took, by your Jesuits, by their Insinuations, and by your Task-masters to oppress them, you did very much incline them, to take up Arms against your Conspirators in their own Defence.

Sir, Your Jesuits in *Scotland* laid not aside their Attempts there, to make the distressed Protestants rise; for the whole Popish Party was at Work to stir up the Commotion, by them designed, in that Kingdom, as appears by Letters from thence, from your Incendiaries of the 11th of *August*, 1678. Nay, that the Work might take effect, Eight thousand Scots that were of the Romish Religion should be ready, For what? to joyn with the disaffected Scots: Such Sots you employed, as if the disaffected Scots would joyn with them. But the Truth of it was, to pillage and destroy the Habitations, of those that should rise in the defence of their Lives, Liberties, and Religion; for that was the Intent, whatever Imaginations your Cut-throat Jesuits had in their empty Noddies, that appears in their Pacquet of *August* 10th. 1678. directed to *John Grove*: For you must remember that was your Design, and *Lauderdale's*, tho your Jesuites thought, that the poor Protestants might be brought to join with the Popish Party, to make a Commotion there: for when your Secretary perused the Contents, he laughed at the Folly of the Scotch Jesuites, but said, If the Scotch would rise, he cared not with whom they joyned; for their Rising, was the thing that was desired.

Your design had its effect; for their Provocations were so many, and their Oppression so great from *Lauderdale*, and his wicked Party, who were serving your Brother's, and your Popish Design, to bring that People under a despotic Power, and the Insolencies of your Impudent Clergy was such, that they could no longer bear; and therefore in the Year 1679. they did raise Forces, and armed them; and by their Declaration they were far from carrying on a Popish Design: for their Design was the Extirpation of Popery, and Popish Prelacy, out of *Scotland*; which had been a great Grievance to that Kingdom. And because, Sir, you may have forgotten their Declaration, I will give it Word for Word, and is as follows:

AS it is not unknown to a great Part of the World, how Happy the Church of *Scotland* was whilst they enjoyed the Ordinances of Jesus Christ in Purity and Power, of which we have been deplorably deprived, by the Re-establishment of Prelacy: so it is evident, not only to impartial Persons, but to professed Enemies, with what unparalleld patience and constancy the people of God have endured all the Cruelty, Injustice, and Oppression, that the Will and Malice of Prelacy and Malignants could invent, and exercise. And being most unwilling to act any thing which might import Opposition to lawful Authority, or engage the Kingdoms in War, although we have been all along groaning under the Over-turning the Work of Reformation, Corruptions of Doctrine, slighting of Worship, despising of Ordinances, the Changing the An-
cient

'cient Church-discipline and Government, thrusting out so many of our Faithful
 'Ministers from their Charges, confining straightly, Imprisoning, Exileing, yea, and
 'putting to Death many of them, and intruding upon their Flocks a Company of
 'insufficient scandalous Persons, Confining, Imprisoning, Torturing, Tormenting,
 'Scourging, and Stigmatizing poor People, plundering their Goods, quartering
 'upon them rude Soldiers, selling their Persons to foreign Plantations, Horning
 'and Intercommuning many of both Sexes, whereby great Numbers, in every
 'corner of the Land, were forced to leave their Dwellings, Wives, Children,
 'and Relations, and made to wander as Pilgrims, still in hazard of their Lives,
 'none daring to Recet, Harbour, or Supply, (though Starving;) or so much
 'as to speak to them, though upon Death-bed, without making themselves ob-
 'noxious to the same Punishments. And these things acted under colour of
 'Law, in effect tending to banish not only all Sense of Religion, but also to
 'extinguish all natural affection, even amongst persons of nearest Relations,
 'and likewise groaning under the intolerable Yoak of Oppression in our Civil
 'Interest, our Bodies, Liberties, and Estates; so that all manner of Outrages
 'have been most arbitrarily exercised upon us, for a Tract of several Years
 'past, particularly in the year 1678. by sending us an armed Host of Barbarous
 'Savages, contrary to all Law, and Humanity; and by laying on us several
 'Impositions, and Taxes, as formerly, so of late, by a Meeting of Prelimited
 'and Over-awed Members in the Convention of Estates in *July*, 1678. for
 'keeping up of an armed Force, intrusted (as to a great part of it) into the
 'Hands of avowed Papists, or Favourers of them, by whom sundry Invasions
 'have been made upon us, and most exorbitant Abuses, and incredible Inso-
 'lencies committed against us; and we being continually sought after, while
 'meeting in Houses for Divine Worship, Ministers and People frequently appre-
 'hended, and most rigorously used; and so being necessitated to attend the
 'Lord's Ordinances in the Fields, in the most desert places; and there also of-
 'ten hunted out, and assaulted, to the effusion of our Blood, and killing of
 'some, whereby we were invietably constrain'd either to defend our selves by
 'Arms at those Meetings, or be altogether deprived of the Gospel preached by
 'Faithful Ministers, and made absolute Slaves: At one of which Meetings,
 'upon the first day of *June* instant, being the Lord's Day, Captain *Graham*
 'of *Claverhouse*, being warranted by a late Proclamation to kill whomsoever he
 'found in Arms at Field-Conventicles making Resistance, did furiously assault
 'the People assembled; and further, to provoke, did cruelly bind, like Beasts,
 'a Minister, with some others whom he had found that same morning in Houses;
 'and several being kill'd on both sides, they knowing certainly that by Law
 'they behoved (if apprehended) to dye, they did stand to their own de-
 'fence, and continue together; and there, after many of our Friends and
 'Countrymen being under the same Oppression, expecting the same measure,
 'did freely offer their Assistance. We therefore thus inevitably, and of abso-
 'lute Necessity, forced to take this last Remedy, (the Magistrates having shut
 'the Door by a Law against Application, that whatever our Grievances be, ei-
 'ther.

ther in things Civil or Sacred, we have not the Privilege of a Supplicant) do judge our selves bound to declare, that these, with many other horrid Grievances, in Church and State, (which we purpose to manifest more fully hereafter) are the true Causes of this our Lawful and Innocent Self-defence: And we most solemnly, and in the presence of Almighty God, the Searcher of all Hearts, declare, that the true Reasons of our continuing in Arms, candidly and sincerely, are these:

First, The defending and securing of the true Protestant Religion, and Presbyterian Government founded upon the Word of God, and summarily comprehended in our Confessions of Faith and Catechism, and established by the Laws of this Land, to which King, Nobles, and People are solemnly sworn and engaged in our National Solemn League and Covenant; and more particularly the Defending and Maintaining the Kingly Authority of our Lord Jesus Christ over his Church, against all sinful supremacy derogatory thereto, and inroaching thereupon.

Second, The preserving and defending the King's Majesty, his Person and Authority in the Preservation and Defence of that true Religion and Liberties of the Kingdom, that the World may bear Witness with our Consciences, of our Loyalty; and that we have no Thoughts or Intention to diminish his just Power and Greatness.

Third, The Obtaining of a Free and United Parliament, and a Free and General Assembly in Order to the Redressing of our foresaid Grievances for the preventing the eminent Danger of Popery, and extirpating Prelacy from amongst us.

This therefore being the Cause we appear for, and resolve, in God's Name, to own, hereby homologating all the Testimonies of faithful Sufferers for the Truth in Scotland these eighteen Years by gone. We humbly request the King's Majesty to restore all things as he found them when God brought him home to his Crown and Kingdoms; and if that cannot be obtained, then we heartily and humbly invite and intreat, beseech and obtest, by the Bowels of Jesus Christ, all who are under the same Bonds with us, to occur in this Common Cause and Interest; and that they will not stand still and see not only us oppressed, but this foresaid Cause ruined, Adversaries proudly and highly insult against God and all good Men, Friends of the Truth discouraged, yea, the Protestant Cause in Britain and Ireland, and even your selves within a little time made a Prey of, or else forced, when we are broken, (which the good Lord prevent) dreadfully to wrong your Consciences. Finally, because we desire no Man's hurt or blood, we request our Country-men, now the standing Forces of this Kingdom, some of

' of them being our Friends and Kinsmen, not to fight against us, lest in so doing they be found fighting against the Lord, whose Cause and Quarrel we are sure he will own and signally countenance, seeing we fight under his Banner who is the Lord of Hosts.

This, Sir, you know, was the Declaration of these Blessed Servants of God, but you had not filled up the measure of your Sins, and therefore God was pleased to deliver these miserable enslaved wretches into your hands, and they were made a prey to your never to be forgotten Cut-throats; and some of them sealed their Testimony of Jesus with their Blood: You may remember what Havock your Popish Crew made of them both in their Estates and Families, that *Scotland* was a Field of Blood, through many Barbarous Murders that you by the Hands of your Party Committed there.

Some of your bloody Crew here, especially the Tyrant *Lauderdale*, were exceeding glad of the News of these poor Protestants Rising, and your Popish Conspirators and their Motly Protestant Admirers and Abettors did prick up their Ears at the News, and concluded the Day was their own. Our English Popish Army was to cut their Throats first, and then the Throats of all English Men that stood in their way afterwards. And *Lauderdale* highly valued himself upon this Rising (for Posts came every day to *White-hall* to bring the News of their Increasing) boasting that now the Fanaticks had shewed themselves in their Colours; and that it was by that strict hand that he had kept over them in *Scotland* that had been the Cause of their being quiet so long, hoping by this to get Honour for his prudent Management, when all Mankind knows that his Management was with a design to make them take up Arms: And it was you and he that raised that Devil; but, Sir, you know whom you had appointed to betray them. Sir, you were in *Flanders*, thither the News was sent to you, not because you were ignorant of the Contrivance; but it was a Watch-word for your Return: But that you might lay this Devil, which you and your Conspirators had raised, and kill two Birds with one Stone; therefore you pitch'd upon the Duke of *Monmouth*, that he might destroy the Protestants there, and that his Person might either fall in *Scotland*, or his Reputation be ruined here at home; therefore by your Advice or rather Direction, he is ordered for *Scotland* in all haste, for it was the Grief of your Soul to see him the Darling of the Protestants of both Kingdoms. Besides, Sir, you knew, that if he went Armed into *Scotland*, without Assent of Parliament in both Kingdoms, by an Act made in the Reign of *Charles the First*, was High Treason and therefore the Consequences might be fatal to him every way.

However he went by the general Consent of the Council, and was well received in *Scotland*, by Vertue of his Commission given him, and draws the Army in *Scotland* together and faces these poor Wretches; and indeed, as matters had been managed in *Scotland*, it was a great Question if the Forces
in

in *Scotland* would have been prevailed with, with so little difficulty to be commanded to go out against these innocent and oppressed Country-men of theirs, had it not been to go under the Command of the Duke of *Monmouth*, who marches up to the Enemy, they by their *Petition* desire Liberty of Religion, and offer to lay down their Arms; it being given out by your Party, that the Duke of *Monmouth* had a power of giving them Terms, but that could not be done by him, for your Blood-hounds never intended they should have any Quarter given them, therefore he had not that power in his Commission, of granting any Terms as was promised him: Nay, if I am not mistaken, after that he had left *London*, the Instructions that he had to grant Terms were recalled before ever he arrived in *Scotland*; so that some of our Counsellors intended well, and though all things were promised not long before to be acted before their Faces above-board, yet they were mistaken; for all the chief of their Consults were privately acted amongst your Popish Crew, the French Ambassador, and your Priests, at the Dutchess of *Portsmouth's* Lodgings; and to give them a Reputation, the honest part of the Council sitting as Cyphers, all was done as by an Order of the King and Council.

Well, what then? The Duke of *Monmouth* engaged with these poor Creatures, but your Rogues, and Trickers, and Officers amongst these poor Souls, soon left them, before the Battle was begun; so that the pains of Reducing them was not very great nor hazardous, and divers of these poor Protestants were mustered upon the place by one *Oglethorpe*, an eminent Cut-throat, yet alive, notwithstanding they cried for Quarter, which was promised them; but how well that promise was kept, was seen; many hundreds of them having been murdered in cool Blood, under a Colour of Law as if they had been Traytors: So that the Duke comes home a Victor in the sense of some, and a vanquished person in the minds and affections of others, who would not, out of Love to him, have had him engaged with such an ill Company of Cut-throats in such a thing in *Scotland*, they knowing it hazardous in many Respects; however, for his own security, he procured his Pardon for that Action. But that Pardon, though it was an Act of great foresight in the Duke, yet the Judgment of Heaven pursued him; for as he contributed to the Murder of so many poor Protestants by the Help of Popish Cut-throats, so he himself was murdered, and his Friends, by you and your Popish Cut-throats.

It will not be amiss, Sir, to put you in mind of your Cut-throat *Landerdale*, of whom you made such use and who complied against his Understanding, Judgment and Conscience (if he had any) with you and your Brother in all those Villanous Acts and Barbarous Inhumanities in *Scotland*. I will now shew the Opinion that our English Parliament had of that Monster of Mankind.

1. Re-

1. R.
Brother
Employ
Subject
that the
Arbitra
amongst
the Du
ral Men
of Mr.
King's I
publick
then att
were eq
justifyin
his Incl
Sir, wa
Acts of
found i
Session o
the oth
union of
of the F
abolition
England
Disorde
Scotland
Kingdom
to be in
service w
they wer
receive f
words t
ble to be
procure
actions P
ministra
ing the
the prov
dom, an
the Com
Consequ
Affairs o
lish'd hi
pray'd t

1. Remember, Sir, the Address of the House of Commons to the King your Brother, on April 23. 1675. for then they found that some persons in great Employment under that King had fomented Designs against the Interest of the Subject, intending to deprive *Great Britain* of its ancient Rights and Liberties, that thereby they might the more easily introduce the Popish Religion and Arbitrary Government, to the ruine and destruction of the Subjects thereof, amongst whom they had just cause to accuse, for a promoter of such Designs, the Duke of *Lauderdale*, because it had been testified in their House by several Members of Parliament, That in a Hearing before the Council, in the Case of Mr. *Pennystone Whalley*, who had committed Mr. *John James* contrary to the King's Declaration of the 15th of *March* 1671, the said Duke of *Lauderdale* did publicly affirm, in the presence of the King your Brother, and before several then attending the Board, that the King's Edicts were to be obey'd, for that they were equal with the Laws, and ought to be observed; in the first place thereby justifying the said Declaration, and the Proceedings thereupon, and declaring his Inclination to Arbitrary Councils, in terror of all good Protestants. This, Sir, was not all, but they had a farther confirmation of this Opinion by two Acts of Parliament, of a very strange and dangerous nature, which they had found in the printed Statutes of *Scotland*, the first whereof was in the third Session of the first Parliament held under the King your Brother, *Cap. 25.* and the other in a second Parliament, *Cap. 2.* the like had never passed since the union of the two Crowns, and were contrary to an Act passed in the fourth year of the Reign of *James* the First your Grandfather, which intended the better abolition of all memory of Hostility, and the dependencies thereof between *England* and *Scotland*, and the better repressing the Occasions of discord and Disorders for time to come; and of a like Act passed about the same time in *Scotland*; by the force of which said late Acts there was a Militia settled in that Kingdom of twenty thousand Foot and Two thousand Horse, who were obliged to be in a readiness to march into any part of the Kingdom of *England*, for any service wherein your Brother's Honour and Greatness might be concerned; and they were to obey such Orders and Directions as they should from time to time receive from the Privy Council of that Kingdom: By colour of which general words the then Parliament did conceive that the Kingdom of *England* was liable to be invaded upon any pretence whatsoever. And this was done by the procurement of that *Lauderdale*, he having been all the time of those Transactions Principal Secretary of that Kingdom, and chiefly intrusted with the administration of the affairs of state there, and he being Commissioner for holding the Parliament at the time of passing the latter of the said Acts, whereby the providing the said Horse and Foot was effectually imposed upon that Kingdom, and that extraordinary Power vested in the Privy Council there; so that the Commons of *England* conceived they had just reason to apprehend the ill Consequences of so great and an unusual powers, especially since at that time the Affairs of the Kingdom of *Scotland* were managed by the said Duke, who publish'd himself to be a Person of such pernicious Principles; thereupon they pray'd the King your Brother to dismiss him from all his Employments, and forbid

bid him his presence and Counsels for ever, as a person obnoxious and dangerous to the Government.

This, *Sir*, is the Character, and these are the Qualifications of a Person that your Conspirators judg'd meet for a man to serve your Cause and Interest; and how near he brought the People of *Scotland* to the French Government and Interest, I must leave an impartial Reader to judge; he wanted nothing but a King to make an Example of him and all such profligate Monsters of Mankind. But I will give you a second Instance of the good Opinion that the Commons of *England* assembled in Parliament had of this Varlet; and that is as follows.

2. Upon the 10th of *May* 1678, the Commons of *England* assembled in that Parliament represented to the King your Brother, the deplorable condition the state of the Kingdom, thro' evil Counsellors, which, *Sir*, you know were your Conspirators, and were designing to overthrow the Protestant Interest in both Kingdoms, and were the Cause why the King your Brother follow'd not the Advice of his Parliament for the redressing of Grievances, amongst whom they reckon'd *John Duke of Lauderdale*, and pray'd that the King would remove him from his Council and Presence for ever.

3. I hasten to a third Instance of the Opinion that the Commons of *England* had of the said Duke of *Lauderdale*; and that was in a Parliament held in *May* 10th, 1679. They tell the King in their Address, That they found the Kingdoms involv'd in imminent dangers and great difficulties by the evil designs and pernicious Counsels of some who had been, and were then, actually in high places of Trust and Authority about the Person of the then King, who, contrary to the Duty of their Places, by their arbitrary and destructive Counsels, tending to the subversion of the Rights, Liberties and Properties of the People of *Great Britain*, and the alteration of the Protestant Religion, did endeavour to alienate the Hearts of the People from the then King and his Government, amongst whom they had just reason to accuse the Duke of *Lauderdale* for a chief promoter of such Counsels, and more particularly for contriving and endeavouring to raise Jealousies and Misunderstandings between the Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*, whereby Hostilities might have ensued, and might have risen between the two Nations. They took notice of the many repeated Addresses of the immediate preceding Parliament; and were much concerned that notwithstanding those Addresses, they found that Duke *Lauderdale*, with all his Qualifications, continued in the Councils of the then King, for that the Affairs of the Kingdom required that none should be put into such Employments, but such as were not only of known Abilities, Interest and Esteem in the Nation, but also were without all suspicion of mistaking or betraying the true Interest of the Nation. Upon these Considerations a new Parliament pray'd the then King to remove him the said Duke *Lauderdale* from his Employments, and Person, and Counsels for ever.

You well know, that in the Month of *February* 1678, you were banish'd into *Flanders*, before the meeting of the New Parliament, (for the good King your Brother parted with his old Pensioners, who lowed very loud for want of Fedder, and, to save Charges, that stale Parliament was dissolv'd and a new one

call'd)

call'd) whom your Conspirators, by the insight they had in the Elections, knew it would be such a Parliament as was not for their turns; therefore a deep Consult was held, how to make the Nation to believe that they were in earnest; they resolv'd to discover the Plot, and discourage *Popery*, tho' in truth it was the two things you and your Conspirators aimed at to be still supported. However, to blind the Eyes of Mankind, it was resolv'd, that all imaginable symptoms should be publickly profess'd, both for the discovery, of the *Popish Plot*, and leaving you and your Conspirators, for you were to absent your self from your Brother, and go beyond Sea for some time, upon these Considerations; the one was, That you being out of the way, might stop the further examination of the *Popish Plot*, then newly discover'd to the King, who was in every bit of it but that of his own Life, and it had a near relation to your self: And by this means your Conspirators thought to preserve the Chief Conspirator alive and safe. The other was for a gloss, to make Mankind to think, that the King your Brother and the Court were such mortal Enemies to *Popery*, that he would not endure you his *Popish* Brother near him, for fear of being influenc'd by *Popish* Councils. But, Sir, you may remember, that your self and Conspirators at St. James's were of a different Opinion, some of your Partisans with all their might and skill oppos'd your leaving the Kingdom, for that it would weaken your Party extreamly, and make persons more bold to come in and give Evidence against you when you were absent, than if you were present, and that if you were absent, tho' by the Royal Command of your Brother the King, yet the People would be ready enough to say you fled for fear, and that it was in effect to own your self guilty. Such Arguments as these were used by your Conspirators, but the Whore *Portsmouth* carry'd it for your going; therefore a Command was sent to you all of a sudden, That it was your Brother's pleasure you should be gone.

This, Sir, fill'd many with amazement, who knew not for what ends, such Councils had been taken; and it fill'd others with great Joy, they now believing that the King your Brother, and his Court, would have been purg'd from *Popery* and his *Popish Councils*, and the *Popish* Fabrick, which had been so long a building, would again tumble down, when they saw you that were the chief supporter of it had left your station.

Well, Sir, away you go for *Flanders*, as if you had been going into another World; but your Conspirators were not a whit daunted, but resolv'd to stick as faithfully to you as you had done before to them. And tho' by this departure of yours many of your Conspirators for whom the Kingdoms were too hot, and who ought to have danced a Gambrel at *Tyburn*, under the pretence of being your Servants, yet notwithstanding, the hardiest and boldest of your impudent Crew staid behind, and watch'd Affairs at home, letting nothing be done that was material but what was done by your advice and Direction and theirs; and by your being abroad, they had the opportunity of studying and advising what was fit to be done at home.

This, Sir, I must observe to you by the way, that before you could be prevail'd upon to go, you were faithfully promised, that nothing of value, nor mo-

ment should be done or acted without you; nay, the Speech that was to be made at the Opening of the Parliament, was concluded on before you went. Yet for all this, at the Meeting of the New Parliament, which was now become almost a Wonder in this Nation, a great panick Fear was struck in all or most of your Crew, and they certainly had so much Fear upon them, from the least to the greatest, that they were even ready to cry Quarter, or at least to offer terms of accommodation, the Nation being in a very great ferment; and your Party, that had rely'd so much upon the mighty Mind of the French King for Mōny, began to curse him for driving them upon these Extremities; nay, you your self did not spare to revile him for the same.

The King your Brother happening to be indispos'd at *Windsor*, which being posted over to you, you return with all speed, and unexpectedly; and being here, you had but a little inclination to return to *Flanders* again; but the King pleasing you with some private Resolutions of his, you did submit to return again to *Flanders*, where you was as coldly received as at first; but your stay was not long there, for the Coast being then clear, you resolv'd upon returning home, and did accordingly return; and the design, you know, was then to fix the *Sham Protestant Plot* you and your Conspirators had contriv'd. But that would not keep you in *England*, for it was resolv'd that you should go to *Scotland*, to settle the Protestant Religion there, where you receiv'd the sad News of the baffling the *Sham-Plot*, that you and yours had thought to charge upon some *Protestants*, which made you take new Measures; and you resolv'd to part with a small spell of Mōny to get the Parliament prorogued for some longer time; and a greater Sum was pressed from *France*, but without success; for the Duke of *Bucks* spoil'd that Design, for which piece of service you owed him a Cake, and was resolv'd, if it had not been timely prevented, you would have bestow'd upon him a whole Loaf. But that by the way.

Well, you arrive in *Scotland*, I pray how were you receiv'd? with great Joy to your *Banditti* there. Nay, the most excellent Protestant Bishops receiv'd you with tokens of Welcome, and highly resent'd the Affront that the Parliament of *England* had put upon you, when they went about to exclude you, and very honestly declar'd against it; and tho' the Commons of *England* were so disappointed, as not to see that the *only way* to settle the *Protestant Religion* was by a *Popish King*, yet they could see it, and declare it as an undoubted Truth. Now, Sir, it was expected that you should admire the Fabrick that your old Friend *Lauderdale* had so delicately contrived, and in reward of his good Service advance his Interest: No, no, you no sooner got into *Scotland*, but you were designing against *Lauderdale*, he being the great Instrument of sending you thither, for you never forgave him that Affront; so that after your arrival in *Scotland*, his Interest much dwindl'd away. Thus you rewarded one of your old Friends who had sold Body and Soul and all to the Devil to serve you and your Cause; he is gone to his Place, I fear, in sure and certain expectation of Wrath and Vengeance, for the many Villanies he had committed against the Religion, Laws and Liberties of his Country.

Whilst

Wh
Design
were t
your d
vices t
sure of
ved to
which
a Parli
bour th
pose;
Interel
the La
you: A
Counc
all befo
Act; a
to alte
were t
you an

As y
of Han
the Pro
the res
are att
upon t
ed to d
succeed
my, u
Meeter
answer

We
ly belo
to stay
not ab
(not t
the Pr
sions
ved h
heard
were o
had d
highly
gan to
Broth

Whilst, Sir, you were in *Scotland*, you and your Conspirators made your Designs to go on to your full content, tho' much diligence was used, and pains were taken in the point: And, to give you and your Accomplices that which is your due, you never did spare your pains for the bringing on your wicked Devices to perfection; and you thought it good Policy and your best way to make sure of something, that if *England* should be too hard for you, yet you resolved to make sure of *Scotland*; and, to repeal those Laws that were in force, which did debar a *Popish* Prince from inheriting that Crown, therefore you got a Parliament call'd, and your self made High Commissioner. Upon this you labour the Point, for the choice of the Commoners that should be fit for the purpose; and to cajole some of the Lords, you entice *Hamilton* to come in to your Interest. You mounted the Throne as High Commissioner, without regarding the Law, or due Qualifications necessary in taking the Oaths, for that was below you: And the King having furnish'd you with Letters, you are admitted into the Council without taking the Oaths: But being got into the House, you carried all before you, and got your Succession to the Crown of *Scotland* secured by an Act; and you got a Test passed, by which all were to swear not to endeavour to alter that Government either in Church or State; and all such as refused, were to lose their Employments. In a word, you made every thing to pass that you and your Crew had a mind to.

As you were a Privy Councillor in that Kingdom, you wheedled in the Duke of *Hamilton*, and admitted him one of the Council, who was very zealous for the Protestant Religion formerly, but then began to be very cool: And so were the rest of the cajoled Lords, they all put on the Temper that *Scotchmen* usually are attended withal, that is, to be false to the Cause that is persecuted; for, upon the rising of the Parliament, they suffer'd the poor Dissenters to be squeezed to death, and suffer'd all imaginable Severities to be used towards them. You succeeding so well in Parliament, you used great Endeavours for a standing Army, under the notion of securing the Peace against those Dissenters and Field-Meeters; but tho' you had labour'd hard in that point, yet the success did not answer your expectation so fully, as to give you content.

Well, Sir, what becomes of old *Lauderdale*, your faithful Servant and dearly beloved Favourite, for I do not find him in this Parliament? No, he's forced to stay in *England*, not daring to appear in *Scotland*, for his Hell-hounds were not able to weather the Point, because the Stream ran so strong against him (not that you had made any change of his Measures in the Conspiracy against the Protestant Interest and Religion, unless it were for the worse); and very desirous you were of getting him into *Scotland*, and no doubt you would have served him a *Scotch* Maiden Trick. Why so? Because that Old Dog had been heard to say, That *All you had done in Scotland was nothing, in regard the Oaths were omitted*; and, *That the Parliament was but a Convention, and what you had done was in it self void, and of no effect*. These were bloody words, and highly resented by you; and afterwards you had an Eye upon *Argyle*, who began to snort at the Test; and though he had been a Dog in a string to your Brother and your self, some Quailm came cross his Conscience; he therefore began

gan to make his Interpretations upon it, which were such as cut the Throat of the thing itself: And altho' the Interpretation he gave could be no other than the genuine sence of the thing, and plain to be understood, that it could mean no other than what he intended to take it in, yet it was so much disliked, that he was then to have been made a Sacrifice, under the notion of being guilty of High-Treason, only for explaining the Test; he was accordingly seized and libelled against, and found guilty of the Fact, and he was then in a fair way to have lost his Life for his Ingenuity; but he, with a great deal of dexterity, made his escape, and so saved himself for that time from being murder'd by you and your Cut-throats there.

Scotland, Sir, you bridled and saddled, and brought the Government there to be something like the French Mode, differing nothing, but that you had made the *Scots* the greater Vassals of the two: And the People of that Kingdom carress'd you highly for the grace and favour of their Vassalage, notwithstanding which, you were not willing to stay any longer there; your Friends advising you by all means to return to *England*, to secure your Interest in *England*, you having settled *Scotland* to your content. And this remember, Sweet Sir, that the Whore *Portsmouth*, with her Bastard Son, was by your Royal Brother sent to *France*, to renew the *Dover Treaty*, in which she was more successful than your Sister of blessed memory; for she was carress'd by the French King, and her Bastard honour'd as a Prince of the Blood, and she settled a firm Correspondency between *Lewis* of *France* and *Charles* of *Great Britain*, pursuant to the Treaty at *Dover*. This you heard of, and you judged the Strumpet was undermining you, and obtaining the Succession for her Son, which made you, after your arrival at *Whitehall*, more unwilling to return again for *Scotland* than before: And you pressed the then King your Brother for your stay here; but you were told, That you must return to *Scotland*, where your stay should be but short. You obeyed, and went by Sea, with your chief Favourite *Mumper*, who with you was like to have been lost, but you saved your self and the Curr, and lost some Treasure, with a great part of your Retinue, who drank your Health, and went to the bottom. But you arrive in *Scotland*, and the Money being lost, your Intentions of having a standing Army there were sunk also.

Your stay was to be short in *Scotland*, and so shall mine; therefore since I have put you in mind of your bridling and saddling that poor Kingdom, as a Subject and a High Commissioner for King *Charles*, give me leave to remember you of your Carriage when you pretended to and usurped that Crown, as King of *Scotland*; for by the Laws of that Kingdom all Popish Princes were incapable of that Crown. And because of your Omission of the Oaths that were to be by you taken, all that you did in repealing them was null and void, and to no effect; so that those Laws were still in force against you, notwithstanding the aforesaid pretended Repeal, for without those Oaths the meeting together of Lords and Commons was no Parliament, but a Convention, which cannot repeal any Statute there. Upon your taking that Crown, the Earl of *Argyle*, upon the 20th of *May* 1685, well knowing how the Protestant Religion must suffer in *Scotland*, lands in *Scotland*, near a place called *Kertire*, and on the 21st sent forth his Declarati-

on,

on, wherein he tells the *Scots*, That the End of his coming was the defence of the *Protestant Religion*, the *Laws and Liberties* of the *Protestants* of *Scotland*, against *Papery* and *Arbitrary Government*; and therefore he requir'd all persons from sixteen to sixty to come and joyn with him, with Arms and Provisions necessary. One of his Sons sent Letters to several Gentlemen upon the same account, so that in few days his Army was encreas'd to 2500 Men. But, Sir, your Trappan that betray'd the poor *Protestants* at *Bothwell-bridge*, 1679, escaping the Gallows, liv'd to betray this poor Gentleman, in the year 1685; for, instead of shewing him the true way wherein he should have marched, provided Rogues, who led him into a Bogg, from whence he returning towards *Clyde*, was fallen upon by some *Scots*, and taken; and, Sir, by your Arbitrary Order he was basely murder'd at *Edinburgh* on the 30th of *June* following.

This man had all-along fought in your Brother's Cause and Quarrel, and was an Instrument to betray his Father to your Brother, and was murder'd in the beginning of his Reign after his Return. This man had served your Cause and Interest in *Scotland* many years, and had run in the same excess of Riot with your Conspirators, but God open'd his Eyes to see your base Designs against the Religion and Liberties of his Country, and therefore nothing would satisfy you but his Blood, and the ruine of his whole Family. Well, he is dead, but I must say of him, he deserved better Fortune in the World, and more Favour from your hands and his that is gone to his Place.

Scotland did another time become a Field of Blood; and till it was, you were not contented. But the *Scots* being weary of these perpetual Disappointments, they submitted to your Government; and you then declar'd, by the Advice of your Villanous Conspirators, especially the damn'd Bishops, that you were clothed with an Absolute Power, and that all your Subjects of that Kingdom were bound to obey you without reserve; upon which you did assume an Arbitrary Power both over the Religion and Laws of that Kingdom: From all which it's apparent, what you did when you were Duke of *York*, was in order to compleat the Work when you came to be King *James*.

These great and insufferable Oppressions of the poor *Protestants* of that Kingdom, and the open contempt of all Law, Justice, Sence, and Reason, together with the sad Consequences that most certainly follow'd upon it, did put those poor People under great and just Fears, and did thrice make them offer at such lawful Remedies as were Allow'd by the very Law of Nature, tho' it was not with that effect that was desir'd. *Lauderdale* and your other Conspirators did endeavour to make all men to apprehend the loss of their Lives, Liberties, Honours, and Estates, if they should go about to preserve themselves from your great Oppressions by Petitions, Remonstrances, or other means the Law did allow of: So you did by several Scotch Noblemen and Gentlemen, to their utter ruine; therefore what Obligation you have laid upon the Kingdom in general, or any one *Protestant* in particular, both before and since your pretended Reign there, I leave it to your self and Conspirators to judge: And therefore, blessed be God for delivering that Nation from your Tyranny and Oppression.

IV. ENGLAND.

NOW we have seen your particular Projects that you and your Conspirators pursued to ruine *Holland, Ireland, and Scotland*, I think it will not be unnecessary to put you in mind of the Pranks you and your Party play'd both before and since you usurped the Imperial Crown of this Kingdom, and then you will see whether you can expect that any honest *Englishman* should ever engage for your return again in Peace to this Nation. Therefore I shall use this method: 1. I shall shew you how far you were engag'd in the Conspiracy of turning the Civil Government into downright French Slavery, and our Protestant Religion into Popery, before you took the Crown. And, 2. I shall shew you what you contributed to it after. 3. I will shew you the unreasonableness of the attempting your return hither. On which Particulars, I hope, you have leisure enough to reflect, and advise about with your worthy Ministry you have attending your Person at *St. Germans*.

1. I will shew you how far you were engag'd in the Conspiracy of turning the Civil Government into downright French Slavery, and our Protestant Religion into Popery, before you took the Crown. When God was pleased to restore you and your Brothers, you may remember that you came into a Land *flowing with Milk and Honey*, for its Plenty, and a well-govern'd Country, for Religion and Virtue. But this agreed not with the Complexion of your Souls, you had another Game to play; and this I found in a Letter of yours from *Breda* to old *Courtney* the Jesuite, That you would follow the Directions that *Mazarine* had given you, and then you question'd not but to bring the People to receive the *Roman Catholick Religion*. This, Sir, was your Project; and how you pursued it, let all the World judge. Therefore,

1. Your Conspirators were resolv'd to remove all those who had been eminent in Virtue and Sobriety, from any Command or Place of Trust in the Government. I must not forget the Usage of those who had been great Instruments in that Work, *viz.* Two thousand Ministers in one day laid aside, that room might be made for those whose Doctrine should enslave the People, and whose profligate Lives should render Men Atheists enough to be of any Religion, but of that which was according to Godliness; *Make them Atheists*, said *Mazarine*, and you will soon make them Papists. Nay, the love of Debauchery created such a Prejudice in your Brother the King, against the Marquis of *Argyle*, that it was the chief Obstacle to his being pardon'd, for he had reprov'd *Charles* for offering Violence to a sober Lady in *Scotland*, in the year 1650, for which Reproof he never forgave *Argyle* to his dying day. Nay, give me leave to remember you, that when that unfortunate Lord was in Custody, and humbly requested but to speak one word with the King before he was carried for *Scotland* to be murder'd, you took upon you to reprove any that should move the King, with this Jeer; *That Argyle was one of the Godly Party, it was not for such Fellows to see the King*. Or to that purpose; and the King your

Bro-

Broth
den e'r
ment tSir,
demon
have t
if they
cles in
being
and deDevoti
them i
except
have n
tholick
to the
course
those
worthy
Religio
the tru
they hNay
pack'd
Cavalie
from w
cers th
ings.strates.
respect
turn'd
Swear
for yo
ple.he coul
of one
of timeYou
none m
cers of
Advice
your C
ment w
Argum
making

Brother was pleas'd to say, *Let my Lord Argyle be content, he shall see the Mass den e're long, his own dearly-belov'd Invention.* And nothing was a greater Argument for his Destruction than his Piety.

Sir, I can prove, that those men who were concern'd in Judging and Condemning your Father to death, tho' that was the Pretence or Handle you took to have them cut off, yet the great reason why they were not spared, was, That if they lived, and as long as they lived, they would have been great Obstacles in your way of debauching the People: and that was the reason of their being cut off: For old *Courtney* being at *London*, and admiring their demeanour and deportment in their Confinement, gave you an account of their *Piety* and *Devotion*. And so did old *Hitchcock* the Monk; but what Answer you made them was remarkable: Your Brother and your self would never have had them excepted, had you not been fully satisfied, that as long as they lived you could have no manner of prospect of settling the Government, and advancing the Catholick Religion; both which have told me of their stedfastness and resolution to the last degree, and could not forbear shedding of Tears when they discoursed that matter to me; and if you remember, it was the weaker part of those men that had their Lives given them; not but that some of them were worthy persons, but they had not arriv'd to those Experiences of God and true Religion as the others had done, that laid down their Lives in that Cause. But the truth is, I never found many of them had so little Grace as to repent of what they had done.

Nay, your rage did not cease here; for you, by all the Wrong imaginable, pack'd a Parliament together of greenheaded young Gentlemen, the Sons of some *Cavaliers*, whose Parents suffer'd in the late War, and so were haters of *Dissenters*, from whom an Act was obtain'd to impower Commissioners to displace all Officers that they should judge not to be firm to the King's Interest and Proceedings. By this Knack you had all Justices of the Peace, and Corporation Magistrates, that had been forward in punishing Prophaneness and Ungodliness in their respective Places, and had been great Promoters of Religion and Holiness of life, turn'd out, and in their rooms were put all prophane and Ungodly Wretches, Swearers by, and Blasphemers of the Name of Almighty God, these being Men for your Turn, that you might the more easily enslave, and so pervert the People. And it was come to that pass, none could have any Employment, unless he could swear and damn for the Church, tho' they never came within the inside of one all their days. Of these, Sir, you made most excellent Papists in process of time, or at least Favourers of the Popish Party.

Your Conspirators had an Eye upon the City of *London*, and therefore, that none might stand in your way of debauching that City, all the sober old Officers of the Army was not to come within 20 miles of it. This was done by the Advice of your old Friends the *Priests*, who visited all your Soured *Cavaliers*, and your Conspiring Villains, and never left urging to them the danger the Government was in, till they were disarm'd and banish'd *London*. 'Tis true, the great Argument was, the Safety of the Government; but the true one was, your making your progress in perverting the People to the Popish Religion; for all

Virtue being discourag'd, both in Church and State, they had the fairer opportunity of profelyting the prophaner part of Mankind to the Religion of the Church of Rome.

I must confess, that some few that were sober men had the fortune to be prefer'd both in Church and State; but what Joy you and your Conspirators conceiv'd when they were remov'd either by Death or Age, is not forgotten. Those Statesmen that oppos'd *Popery* or *Arbitrary Power* were soon rembv'd; and if they had the hap to dye in their Offices, they could do no more against *Popery* and *Arbitrary Power* than tell their Friends what Care you took to bring it in. But this I say, if any were but zealous, he was commonly laid aside as useles and dangerous to the Government; for as long as they lived or continued in Power, you and your Party could not go on so smoothly in your Practices against our Religion, Laws and Liberties.

2. It is well remember'd how your Conspirators carried a Villanous Design of putting on Sham-Plots upon Men, in order to take away their Lives and Estates, to the utter ruine of their Families and Posterity for ever. These were so many, that to enter into the Particulars of them would be enough to fill a Volume; but I will therefore reckon these that follow as the Chief of them.

1. If you please, I pray you, Sir, to call to mind the rising of the *Fifth-Monarchy-men*, on the 6th of Jan. 1661. Who drew in those men to that foolish and wicked Attempt but your old Acquaintance Dr. Goff, and *Strange* the Jesuit, and Gray, and another Jesuit that went by the name of St. George, and *Albby*, that was afterwards Rector at St. Omer's, who counterfeited themselves *Fifth-Monarchy-men*? For an Uncle of mine, one Mr. *Thomas Buttivant*, was engag'd with them, and had been in the Rising, if the Three hundred Horse had come they promised should joyn Fifteen hundred Foot; and this *Buttivant* was to have been Commander in chief of the Horse: He was so intimately acquainted with this Gray, that they called Brothers; this Gray I having seen so often with that Uncle of mine, that when I came to be acquainted with the Jesuits, notwithstanding it was so many years after, I found this Gray to be a Jesuite, who had pretended to *Fifth-Monarchy* Principles; and renewing my acquaintance with him, he told me, That he, and *Strange*, and others of the Society with this Goff, used to preach to them in *Swan-Alley* in *Coleman-street*, and at Mr. *Buttivant's* House in *Cobb's Yard* in *Petticoat-lane*, and that they had drawn in several of those poor Dogs, as they termed them, to be hang'd, but they themselves were protected by you at St. James's, and in *Whitehall*; and 'tis true, that Gray had the *Fifth-Monarchy* Notions to a Hairs breadth. In this Affair the Society were at some Hundreds of Pounds Charge, for they were liberal of their Mony, and possessed these poor Creatures of your Brother's and your being *Papists*, and that your Design was to destroy the Interest of Christ in the three Nations, and to set up *Popery* and *Slavery*, and so drew them into that Folly of Rising, and all with this intent, that they might obtain some severe Laws against the *Protestant Dissenters*, in order to weaken the *Protestant Interest* within these three Nations, and boasted very much of your being privy to the whole Design:

And

And, b
ed guil
Aga
Addres
cation
avowed
fes, as
you an
them in
2. A
against
Friend
Worcest
several
Talbot,
these w
compl
trigue
the som
tenden
in your
3. A
wherein
Hundre
Rome;
Parliam
Spirits,
ces you
ger'd th
4. Y
Dissente
Church
Guardia
man, an
Riggs, t
against
Plot wa
one got
and Por
great P
Pocky S
this mat
be Spies
afterwa
Compar

And, by your Carriage in other Affairs, you will be by all sober Protestants judged guilty of This.

Against such strange Practices the poor Dissenters did at that time, in their Addresses and Declarations to the Government, positively, without any Equivocation or Mental Reservation, declare and protest their abhorrence, and disavowed all such Principles as might tend to such irregular and disorderly practices, as tending highly to the dishonour of GOD and the Protestant Religion; yet you and your Jesuites and Priests made great use of this, to beget a disesteem of them in the future Parliament.

2. Another Conspiracy was formed and contrived by you and your Banditti, against Protestants; and this was in November 1661. A doubtful Knight of your Friendship forged several Letters from several Ministers of the Gospel about Worcester-shire, and several other Counties; and in conjunction with this Villain several Jesuites acted, amongst whom was Father Fitz-Patrick and Father Peter Talbot, afterwards the pretended Archbishop of Dublin, and old Courtney; all of these were employ'd by your self, as I have seen in several Letters, wherein they complained of your delaying their being satisfied for that Service: But the Intrigue did not hold Water, tho' several honest men suffer'd Imprisonment for the same. But the Forger and Framers of this Hellish Conspiracy in this pretended Plot had an aim at the rewarding Mr. Baxter for the great Service he did in your Brother's restoration and yours.

3. Another of the same nature was invented by your Conspirators in Oxford, wherein the Names of several men of note and value, to the number of above a Hundred, whose Lives were design'd to have been made Sacrifices to Hell and Rome; but neither did that Cheat take any other effect, than to continue the then Parliament exasperated against poor Protestant Dissenters, as men of restless Spirits, that were always disturbing the Government. So that by these Artifices you did not only find a way to throw them out of their Livings, but endanger'd their Lives also.

4. Your Priests and Jesuites not making their Sham-Plots to hold upon the Dissenters, your Conspirators try what they could do with two Pillars of the Church of England, on Hill and Riggs, both highly caress'd by three special Guardians of the Church of England's Interest, that is, old Cosens, old Hinchman, and Shelden, three of the Devil's Brokers. These two Villains Hill and Riggs, both Parsons, they pretend to discover a Fanatick Plot, as they call'd it, against the King's, yours, and old Monk's, and Turncoat Brown's Lives, and this Plot was sworn against several Honest Men, for which some lost their Lives; the one got a Preferment to a Living, and the other was prefer'd to eat Salt Beef and Pork and Pease at Sea; and sometimes he acted as a Chaplain in a Ship, with great Promises of being preferred; but God cut him off, whilst Hill slept in a Pocky Skin. Now, Sir, to lay open to you and the whole World the truth of this matter, I pray observe, that this Hill and this Riggs were in your Pay, to be Spies upon the Conversations of several Honest men, as Butler and Seely was afterwards in your Brother's: For the same purpose Riggs and Hill gets into the Company of several Dissenters, and in their hearing did talk at a strange rate

against the Government, and what a secret Cabal there was meeting in *London*, for the change of the same; and how that the King your Brother and yourself were for introducing *Popery* and *Slavery*. But to prevent your Attempts of that sort, the said *Riggs* and *Hill* told them, That Arms and Ammunition were provided, and that a number of honest men were left to rise, and defend the true Religion, Laws, and Liberties of the Kingdom; and that *Deale Castle* and *Wind. for Castle* were to be surpriz'd. This sort of Talk they had with some few honest men, who in the Integrity of their Hearts confessed, that they heard *Hill* and *Riggs* talk at this rate. Nay, these Devils could not deny, but that they did use this sort of Talk, and intimated, that they had a License so to do. Notwithstanding these poor Creatures denied that ever they had any hand in any such Conspiracy, nor indeed was any thing proved, but what *Hill* and *Riggs* swore they had talk'd to them, yet they were condemn'd and basely murder'd, and their Families ruin'd by your procurement, and *Hill* and *Riggs* escap'd with Impunity, tho' not without Infamy. Your Jesuites would have courted them both to the Church of *Rome*; but they appearing to be such Rogues, they were afraid they would be a Disgrace to them, who from their rising up in the World had themselves been a Scandal and Disgrace to the Creation of God.

5. You having some Success in this, your Conspirators would not be idle, but drew in some warm Men into another Conspiracy in the *North*. The then Sheriff of the County of *Tork*, and a great man whose Name I will omit, because he did in part afterwards make *England* some amends for that piece of Villany; you know, at that time, to please the Court, he was reconciled to the Church of *Rome*; and, no doubt, whilst so, he was a fit Tool to carry on so wicked a Design, which was, to discourse of the Oppression the Nation lay under thro' the Duties of *Excise*, &c. and the disturbance that the Lawyers had made in the Kingdom; that your Brother and you were bringing in of *Popery* and *Slavery*. At which these poor Creatures were inflam'd; and being promis'd a supply of Money, and by the High Sheriff the Assistance of *Posse Comitatus*, they were drawn into engage: But alas, it was but a Trappan, they were taken and executed upon the Evidence of some of them that were engag'd with them; but how you rewarded that Person of Quality afterwards, it is well enough known. This was another of your Projects, as the Person of Quality you employ'd hath told to several Friends with great Grief, some of whom are alive to this day.

But not to forget one passage; let me tell you, that you and your Conspirators made at the Tryal of Mr. *Alured* two Witnesses of one Man; first, he appear'd in a strange disguise, with one Eye, and gave his Testimony under one Name, and then withdrew, and appear'd in his common Dress, and gave his testimony by his own Name, and so *Alured* was murder'd by the Conspirators. This can be prov'd by good Testimony.

6. I will give you a short Truth of the Fire of *London*, how that Eight Men were executed for having a design to fire the City of *London* on the third of September 1666. And great care was taken to lay it upon the *Fifth Monarchy-men*, and the old Officers of the Army, that served under the Parliament, but in truth it was contrived by your self and your Wicked *Papish Party*, and by you and

and them carried on to destroy that great *Protestant City*, that with more ease you and your Accomplices might introduce *Papery* and *Slavery*, among us; for *London* was the Bulwark of the *Protestant Religion* and *English Liberties*, and therefore she must be made a Burnt-Offering to your self and Hellish *Papish Crew*.

7. Another Instance of your Conspirators shamming their Plots upon poor innocent *Protestants*, and that is the Case of the Lord *Claypool*, and by this cast an odium upon the whole body of *Protestant Dissenters*: For in the Month of *August*, just about the time that your Conspirators were to execute their wicked Design to destroy the King, then you deal with Secretary *Coventry*, to clap up that poor innocent Gentleman, for designing to seize the King as he went to *Newmarket*: and you had two Witnesses ready at hand to have sworn that Design against him the said *Claypool*, who was by the Secretary's Warrant arrested for High Treason: But he the said *Claypool* knowing nothing of the matter, demanded to know his Accusers; that was (according to that Villain's usual way) deny'd him, and he frown'd upon as if he had been the greatest Knave in *England* next to *Coventry* himself. *Claypool* was as stout as that Knave of a Secretary was proud and insolent; and as for *Claypool*, he would scarce answer any Question, so away he was sent to the *Tower* a close Prisoner. This startled every one except the Conspirators and my self, who was privy to the whole business, by the repeated Orders *Coleman* receiv'd from, Sir, your self, for his Prosecution, that when the Blow was given upon the King, it might be charg'd upon the *Fanatics*: And to that end *Sing* and *Throgmorton*, two virulent *Papists*, and *Butler* and *Seely*, two *Papish Spies* of your Brother's and yours, both pretended *Fanatics*, the last, I think, is a *Cornish* man, and was a Major in the late protector's Army; so that you and all your *Papish Conspirators* intended as one Man to revenge the Death of the King on the *Dissenting Party*, concluding that the Virmine of the Church of *England* would strike in with the *Papish Party*, since they hated a *Dissenter* worse than a *Papist*, tho' differing from them only in a few scoundrel Ceremonies not worthy to wipe a Porter's Tail withall; Therefore, as a Prologue to that cursed Design, you could not think of a man fitter than this Lord *Claypool*, he being Son-in-Law to that Lord Protector *Cromwell*; but you and your Villains were disappointed for a time from destroying the King, for when the true Plot was discover'd, your devilish Witnesses against the Protestant Party disappear'd. And so much for *Claypool*.

8. Another Instance of your implacable Hatred to the *Protestants*, and of your designing to sham a Plot upon them, was your old and very good Friend Mr. *Thomas Blood*, whom you and your Brother set upon my self, to bring me into a Conspiracy with *Richard* late Lord Protector, and him the said *Blood*, to dethrone your Brother and your self; which, Sir, was a great mistake, for your Crimes were so plain and notorious, that an honest man would have thought the Laws of the Land and publick Justice would have reach'd you both without such irregular Methods as these were; but I discover'd the Letter, and the *Trappan* escap'd for a while, and then God cut him off with Infamy and Disgrace.

9. I must entreat your patience to remember another Instance, and that is the particular Case of Mr. *Thomas Dangerfield*, who was maintained by you and your Conspirators with Twelve pounds per week, to invent a plot against the *Protestants*, the better to colour or hide your own. What Papers you and the rest of your Conspirators contrived to be put upon the Duke of *Buckingham*! The Gentleman of his Horse was *Mansfield*, and he was prepared to be a second Witness against the said Duke, as *Dangerfield* was suborned to be the first, so that you might have the Blood of that great man, as being one in a Conspiracy to destroy the King your Brother. But *Dangerfield* had not been so mindful of his Lesson as he ought, and fixed himself upon one *Mansel*, who had been a Retainer to the Earl of *Essex*, who at that time was carried away with the dissimulation of the Popishly affected Party; but instead of leaving them in *Mansfield's* Chamber, left them in *Mansel's* Chamber. In these Papers there was a List of Noblemen and Gentlemen that were to be sworn against, as being in a Conspiracy against the Life of the King your Brother, and your self; and Church of *England*: And, to make the World believe that these Papers were not forged, this *Dangerfield* repairs to Secretary *Coventry*, your old League-breaker, and informs the Secretary (who was privy to the whole Concern) of a dangerous Plot against the Government, and that there were dangerous Papers in the Chamber of Coll. *Mansel*, that would make the same out; but the Fellow, tho' he had been a Rogue all his days, as God would have it, scrupl'd the Oath; tho' if he had said in *Mansfield's* Chamber, he should have had a Warrant without an Oath; but mentioning the Name of *Mansel*, the Secretary was startled, because that *Mansel* was a Favourite of the Earl of *Essex*, against whom this Conspiracy was not at first to appear, therefore *Coventry* would do nothing without an Oath in relation to *Mansel*, because of the Earl of *Essex*, who was then actually a Privy-Councillor: therefore *Dangerfield* was resolv'd to have the Papers brought to light, and therefore gets an Officer or Officers of the Customhouse to search *Mansel's* Chamber for prohibited Goods, and then these Papers were seiz'd: And *Mansel* hearing of what was done, when he came to his Lodging, and that Papers of dangerous consequence was found in his Chamber, behind his Beds-head, where he had never laid any, he immediately repairs to the Council, and complains of his usage before *Dangerfield* had told his Story.

Well then, what becomes of this Affair, so foolishly miscarrying in its first birth? I must observe to you, that *Dangerfield* is called in question; and tho' he had many Friends in the Council, and many that knew the Design well enough, yet the Blunder that *Dangerfield* made was so great, and his story hung so ill together, that the Conspirators that were at the Board began to be confounded, and were much dejected that their Tool had succeeded no better: for, besides all his self-contradictions, shrewd proofs were brought against him. Yet notwithstanding the aforesaid Blunder, and his being so confronted with Major *Richardson* and others, *Dangerfield* was as bold as his Folly was great, and stood in it, That the Papers taken in *Mansel's* Lodgings were not put there by him: till at last the proof of the Customhouse Officer that searched, and

Dan-

Danger
that th
were o
upheld
redeem
him to
hopes,
which
on wo
covery
his Se
for m
Earl o
horrin
Ages.

You
shewin
ing, y
Sir, y
Duke
Danger
Seely,
had st
New F
therefo
self fo
King
Buckin

10.
guery
meet
liamen
you m
by yo
be wr
elemen
should
to be
much
ter to
counte
judg'd
agree
when
those

Dangerfield's own words, the Cheat and the Roguery was most manifest; so that the Council, tho' many of them your Conspirators and his intimate Friends, were of necessity obliged to commit him to *Newgate*, who being there, was still upheld by that Whore *Cellier*, and the rest of your Conspirators, who had redeem'd him had out of *Newgate*, for this very end and purpose, and had forbid him to discover; but some Letters being discover'd, and he being out of all hopes, made his application to the then Lord Mayor, to take his Discovery; which was done, and upon that Discovery it plainly appear'd who set him on work to frame such a piece of Villany. You were so nettl'd at the Discovery, that instead of the Lord Mayor's having Thanks return'd him for his Service to the King and the Nation, that he met with a Check at Court for meddling in that which concern'd him not. But by this Trick the Earl of *Essex* Eyes were open'd, and he fairly left you and the Council, abhorring such Villanies as never was to be parallel'd in future, nor heard in past Ages.

Your *Sham-Plot* thus miscarrying, and the Book found in the Meal-Tub, shewing who they were that was to be sworn out of their Lives falsely, appearing, you know, Sir, that you were, with your Accomplices, at a stand; for Sir, you know that this Villany, if it had been placed with *Mansfield*, the Duke of *Buckingham's* Servant, who was to have been a second Witness with *Dangerfield*, and both these to have been corroborated by *Blood*, *Butler*, and *Seely*, you would have cut off, by a Form of Justice, all such persons as had stood in opposition to your wicked Designs and Practices; so that a New Parliament would have been open'd with the noise of a *Presbyterian Plot*, therefore you know the Parliament was Prorogued for a longer time, and your self forced to part with a small Spell to get this thing done, and the *French* King pressed for a bigger Seam, which was happily prevented by the Duke of *Buckingham*.

10. I must beg your pardon, if I put you in mind of another piece of Roguery your restless Conspirators undertook; for a New Parliament being to meet at *Oxford*, in the year 1687, they were resolved to welcome that Parliament with a *Protestant Plot* in good earnest, to the end that with more ease you might bring your cursed Designs to pass. In order to this it was agreed by your Crew, that Papers containing Treasonable Matters should be got to be written, and lodg'd in the Houses of private men, and shuffled into Gentlemens Pockets at *Oxford*, and before the Meeting of the Parliament they should be seiz'd with such Papers about them; and one *Fitz-Harris*, who was to be their Tool, was well acquainted with one *Everard*, that was a Villain much of the said *Fitz-Harris's* stature or standard; for it was a hard matter to know which was the greatest of the two. This *Everard* had been countenanc'd by the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, and therefore the said *Everard* was judg'd the most fit to joyn with him in the Roguery: And *Everard* had agreed with this *Fitz-Harris* to be seiz'd with these Papers about him, when they had dispersed as many of them as would do the business; but those that employ'd these Rascals in this Affair were such, that it would fill

an *Englishman* with Confusion to name them. *Fitz Harris* had his Instructions from your Brother and *Portsmouth*; and when access could not be had to them, then they received them from *Nell Wall*, a notorious Whore, that from a poor Wench that washed down the Stairs, was made her Mistress's Woman, and privy to the whole Intrigue.

The Writing was drawn up, and much approved by the King your Brother and the Dutchess, and their Approbation signified to this *Fitz-Harris*, by this Whore *Nell Wall*, and the same told to this *Everard* by *Fitz-Harris*; but no Money considerable appearing, unless it were one Thirty pound, *Everard* discovers this Intrigue to one *Smith*, commonly called *Narrative Smith*, and *Sir William Waller*. They are planted in a secret Room, where they might not only hear, but see the Transactions between *Everard* and this *Fitz-Harris*; so that *Fitz-Harris* was apprehended and committed upon *Everard's* Testimony, and try'd and condemn'd upon the Testimony of *Smith*, and *Waller*, and *Everard*, and fairly hang'd, that he might not tell Tales. So *Shaftsbury* and several others escaped that one time from being made a Sacrifice to your Will and Pleasure. The Story, Sir, is too long to be fully repeated; but when any of your Cursed Crew shall Answer *This*, I shall tell the whole Story at length; but this shall suffice for this Particular.

11. Be pleas'd to remember how many *Irish-men* were suborned to swear against the Life of the said Earl of *Shaftsbury*, and how diligent your Conspirators were to suborn others that were of the same stamp for Roguery and Villany; but GOD, by the Industry and Care of his Friends, deliver'd him: And what these Villains swore against him, was so inconsistent with either the Principles or declared Judgment of that Noble Lord, and the Particulars of their Testimony so contradictory one to the other, that the Grand Jury would not return a *Billa vera* upon the Testimony of these Rogues, tho' the Court used all the indirect Methods with that Jury to have the Bill found.

12. Sir, I must deal plainly with you and your Tribe, that my Heart is ready to bleed, when I must name to you the Murther of the Earl of *Essex*, whose Throat you procured to be cut that very Morning, that a way might be made for the Horrible Murther of the Lord *Russel*, who was by your means basely murder'd by a Form of Law; And the great Colonel *Sidney*, what Juries of common Rogues and Villains were pack'd upon them, by the contrivance of Murdering *Rich* and *North*, your two pretended Sheriffs of *London* and *Midalesex*, Fellows that valued not the Blood of a *Protestant*, but rejoyced that they had made you and your Conspirators drunk with their Blood!

I must not forget poor *Stephen Colledge*, who was basely murder'd at *Oxford* by a sett of wicked Judges, and a Pack'd Jury at *Oxford*, whose Blood cries to Heaven for Vengeance against You and your Cut throat Party.

We

We have
ing Wi
Mr. C
den, my
through
may ful
very ti
year 16

III.
ruine o
the pro
you and
Hackney
Nation
us. I
your Sh
ing with
1. Th
to take
Seas; an
Sir Elly
had bee
he was
the utter
thing of
sort of E
be never
this was
the Opin

2. A
Rector o
others o
enclosed
the Fath
Netherla
not inte
was ruin
that in c
comply
Father S
and to r
Tuam, o
that he
an accor

We have a Cloud of Instances against you and your party of your suborning Witnesses against Mr. Colt, Mr. Arnold, Sir Samuel Barnadiston, Mr. Cover, Mr. Culliford, Mr. Braddon, Mr. Johnson, Sir Thomas Pilkington and Mr. Hampden, my self and others: what a long and tedious Imprisonment we all suffer'd through the testimony of your suborned and perjur'd Witnesses. But this may suffice for this second Particular, how you and your Conspirators from the very time of your being restor'd to your Native Country, which was in the year 1660, to the year 1685, that you took the Crown.

III. A third Project that you and your Popish Crew had on foot was, to ruine our Trade. It was not enough that you fired our Cities, and abused the professors of the *Protestant Religion*, by the many Murders that were by you and your Party committed, by the help of your Mercenary Judges and Hackney Jury-men, but you also labour'd heartily to disturb the Trade of the Nation that you might, with more ease enslave it, and bring in *Popery* upon us. I will but give you only one or two Instances; Many might be given, to your Shame, and the Shame of your Party, if there was any such thing remaining with you.

1. The first Instance I shall give you is, the Countenancing the French King to take so many of our Merchants Ships by his Pyrates and Rovers in our Seas; and several Letters were written by your Secretary Mr. Coleman, to Sir *Ellys Leyton* wherein several Merchantmen, whose Owners and Merchants had been obnoxious to you and your Party, by opposing *Popery* and *Slavery*; he was by your especial Order to see their Ships and Goods condemned, to the utter undoing of several Families. And your Servant Coleman, when any thing of a Tradesman was mention'd, he used to say, *Damn them, they are a sort of Fanatics that have no kindness for my Master, or our Religion, and it will be never well till we make them poor, then they will be brought to obey.* Nay, Sir, this was your Language too, or else you would never have been so much of the Opinion of the French King, your most Christian Brother.

2. A second Instance is taken from the Letters that were written to the Rector of *St. Omers*, *Richard Abby* from *Thomas White* and *John Keiter*, and others of the Society in *London*, in which Letters from them and others were enclosed Letters to *Thomas Stapleton*, then Procurator at *Bruxels*, to perswade the Father-Confessor of *Duke de Villa Hermosa*, then Governor of the *Spanish Netherlands*, to inform him the said Duke, That the King your Brother did not intend to assist the King of *Spain*, but would stand a looker on till he was ruin'd by the French King. Which Letter being not sealed, I saw it; and that in case the Father-Confessor to the said Governor should not be ready to comply with the said *Stapleton*, that Messengers should be forthwith sent to Father *Swiman* at *Madrid*, to inform the King of *Spain* of the said Concern, and to make the same relation of the business to the Popish Archbishop of *Tuam*, of the Kingdom of *Ireland*, who was then at the Court at *Madrid*, that he the said *Swiman* and the said titular Archbishop, might jointly give an account of the Motion made or to be made to the said Father-Confessor of

Duke de *Villa Hermosa*, and also to advise the *Spanish* King to seize the Estates of the English Merchants in their several Factories in his Dominions, for that they had endeavour'd to transport their Estates, and did transport them to *England*, and all, or most part, in the Coin of *Spain*, to the great prejudice of the Kingdom of *Spain*. And for the confirmation thereof, they procur'd Letters from one *Fonseca*, sometimes an Agent in *London*, to attest the same, this *Fonseca* willingly complying with your Conspirators, and sent his Letter to *St. Omer's* that the Fathers there might give their Approbation to the said Letter, in order to be sent to the Court of *Spain*; which Letter was long and large, Attestations therein made against the Merchants of the several Factories concerning the Matter of Fact before mentioned, and other Letters were dispatch'd to *Daniel Armstrong* at *Valadolid*, and *John Cross* then at *Madrid*, in which they were order'd to confirm this Attestation made or to be made by the Fathers in *England*, and of the English Seminary at *St. Omer's* and of the said *Stapleton*, together with that of the said *Fonseca*, the abovenamed *Spanish* Agent, who then lived at *Bruges* in *Flanders*. Therefore,

1. In this Villanous Contrivance to disturb the Nation in the *Spanish* Trade, your Servant *Coleman* was very active in your Name, and on your behalf, and engaged that your Letter to *Villa Hermosa* should be procured.

2. It is well known that your Brother and your self were so engag'd with the French King, that it was all one to you what became of the King of *Spain's* Concerns in *Flanders*, but you were both grieved to see the English Nation enrich'd with the Trade it had with *Spain*, for, during the time of the Riches and Plenty of *England*, it would be very difficult for you and your Conspirators to bring in Popery and Slavery upon us.

3. What Agents you make use of to carry on this Wicked Design to ruine Trade! Even *Fonseca*, that hated the English Nation, and much envied her Greatness, and that he might be in a Condition to be brought under the French Yoke, you tamper with him, that tho' a *Spaniard* by Nation, yet he was wholly in the French Interest.

3. A third Instance that I shall remember you of by which you intend to ruine our Trade, and that was in the adulterating, debasing, and clipping the Coin of this Kingdom. It may be said by you and your Partisans, That it is very hard you should be charged with this vile Act; but, Sir, it can be prov'd, that the Merchants, Goldsmiths, Brokers, Bankers, and the other Traders that the Jesuites dealt with, all was by your Advice and Direction, and that your Servant *Coleman* had in your Name promised them the Management of the Mint; So that your Conspirators were to be the Judges of good and bad Money, and were to manage the same to the best advantage for your Cause; and several Materials for Coining was provided by *Smith* your Agent, and lodged at Mr. *Langhorn's* Chambers in the Temple.

And

And t
few o
Inter
did in

4.
Kingd
the Ha
sition
red to
with th
don wa
you co
other:
that the

IV.
the Ap
Libertie
with th

(viz. t
Party
der Pay
had the
self pro
what th
a standi
Civil W
Men fro
prize, y
and Irish
Catholick
of that
Brother
but for

5. A
the advi
the Cha
Corpora
that inv
Towns
and by o
to the Ki
and Priy
and Com
those Pla
Popery

And this, Sir, I must observe to you for publick Good, that there hath been few or none that ever hath been executed but hath been of your Religion or Interest. That our Money hath been abused, is notorious. And all this you did in order to impoverish the Kingdom, and destroy its Trade.

4. A fourth Instance of you and your Traytors to disturb the Trade of the Kingdom, was the Fire of London. I have treated of that already. As it was the Habitation for several thousands of good Protestants, that stood in opposition to Popery and Slavery; and as by the destroying this City you endeavoured to weaken the Protestant Interest, to now give me leave to tell you, it was with this design, to ruine the Trade of the Nation, for you know, that London was the Metropolis and Fountain of Trade, and when she was destroy'd, you could not but conclude, that the Trade must be disturbed (with which the other parts of the Kingdom were made happy) through the great devastation that the Fire, that was carried on by your Wicked Instruments, had made.

IV. A fourth Project that you had to accomplish your Wicked Designs, was the Attempt of maintaining of a standing Army, contrary to the Laws and Liberties of England in the times of Peace, and labour'd that Point much with the King your Brother, to lay down the legal Force of this Kingdom (*viz.* the Militia) as useless to the Government; and therefore you and your Party advis'd him to lay them down, and to have Forces in every County under Pay, and they were to be your Conservators of the Peace. And, Sir, had the Revenue of the Crown been able to have born the Charge, you your self projected a standing Army, to keep the People in due Obedience. Now, what that due Obedience was, I shall not need to explain to you, for it was a standing Army *à la mode de France*; nay they were to have the Power of the Civil Watch in the Night, which you said would excite many ancient useless Men from that Service. And for the accomplishment of your wicked Enterprize, you advis'd that the greater part of the Army should consist of French and Irish, and that the Officers of this Army should consist of as many *Roman Catholics* as could well be gotten to serve in that Army; and you had several of that sort of Cattel that you kept in half-pay, in readiness whenever your Brother should have agreed to your Advice. It was not for want of Good-will, but for want of Money, your Design did not then take.

5. A fifth Project that you had on foot to enslave the Nation, and that was the advising and contriving with your damnable Conspirators the seizure of the Charters, Franchises and Liberties of the Cities, Towns, and ancient Corporations of the Kingdom. It was, Sir, your self and your Conspirators that invaded the Privileges, and seized on the Charters of most of the Towns that had a Right to be represented by their Burgesses in Parliament, and by over-awing some of them, you procur'd Surrenders of them to be made to the King your Brother, by which the Magistrates deliver'd up all their Rights and Privileges, to be dispos'd of at his pleasure, and the pleasure of your self and Conspirators. Upon this you procur'd new Magistrates to be placed in those Places as would carry on your wicked designs and purposes of advancing Popery and Slavery.

6. It was your Advice, together with your Conspirators, that put the late King, your Brother to turn out of the Commission of the Peace and the Lieutenancy of the Counties, all such who had been zealous for the defence of the Protestant Religion and Liberty, and had appear'd vigorously against Popery and Arbitrary Power, as persons disaffected to the Government both in Church and State, and represented them as Fanaticks, and Favourers of such; by which means you got men of Villanous Morals, and such heartily join'd in with your Conspirators, to ruine the Protestant Interest, and to overthrow the Laws and Liberties of *England*. This was done in the year 1679.

7. Notwithstanding some of your Conspirators represented you as a person whose whole Judgment was for Liberty of Conscience, yet because the Protestant Dissenters appear'd earnestly in the asserting the Laws and Liberties of *England*, and gave countenance to the Discovery of the Plot, ~~that~~ to King *Charles* your Brother, who was in it in every part and person thereof, excepting that of his own Murther; you and your Conspirators stirr'd up that King to raise a terrible Persecution against those men, by which means you were the ruine of some Thousands of Families, who by the severity of the said Persecution were reduced almost to Beggery, or to live upon the Charity of Friends. Some were forced to fly the Nation, and yet were more loyal under their Pressures and provocations than your Cut-throat Papists were under their then Careless and Favours received from your Brother and your self. Nay, a Reverend Minister of the Gospel of Christ, who had been very instrumental in your Restauration, yea, and ventur'd his Life for your Brother's Restauration, in the year 1650, you suffer'd to perish in *Newgate*, as a Reward for so great a piece of service to your Brother and your self and Family; and for no other reason, but because he could not comply with some *Rascally Ceremonies* that our Ecclesiastical Vermin had borrow'd from the Church of *Rome*, to Adorn our Protestant Worship, and because he would not take the *Oxford Oath*, laid upon the Nation to enslave it.

8. Another Project you had for the ruining the Interest of the protestant Religion, and the Interest of *England*, was the Advancing of Men that were Enemies to the Protestant Interest into the greatest Places of Trust. As, What a Set of Villains had you made Judges of the Land, by which means you brought all the Matters of Civil Justice into great Uncertainties, by reason of the Tenour of their Commissions, and the Ignorance of the Rogues you employ'd! Therefore how miserable was the Nation, who were oblig'd to Answer to such Judges, that were forced to comply in all things with the Directions that were given by you and your Wicked Cut-throats, or else to be turn'd out at yours and their pleasure!

If we look further, you had, in your Brother's time, the disposing of all Military Employments; And, how you did shew your Hatred to the Protestant Religion and the *English* Interest! You did in his time raise a great many Persons to the greatest Military Trusts both by Sea and Land, ~~Scoundrels~~ as well as *Natives*; so that by these Measures your Conspirators became Masters of the Affairs of the Government of the Nation, and of the course of Justice;

Justice; and you had all the Church Vermin engag'd with you to subject the whole Kingdom to a despotick Arbitrary Power; and all these joyn'd together to execute your wicked Designs, to enslave and debauch the People of the Land.

9. To compleat the Work, that nothing might stand in your way of Establishing your Popish Religion, you murder'd your Brother, who was uncertain in his Engagements in the Conspiracy; for when he found it was not safe for him to appear in promoting Popery, he soon left you. Or, if a Sum of Money could be gotten from a *Parliament*, he commonly bless'd the Nation with a Proclamation or two against *Popish Priests*, *Jesuits*, and *Popish Recusants*, or pass a Bill or so to the prejudice of the Popish Party; as he did in 1673, when the Test-Bill passed; as also another in 1678. This oblig'd you and your Conspirators to hasten his destruction, which you had long contriv'd. You found a fit Tool, and as fit a Dose to do the Work; in it you had your desired Ends, and so you mounted the Throne. Which brings me to the Second point, *What you did in order to ruine the Protestant Religion, and the Government, after your accession to the Crown.*

II. Your Tyranny was very cruel, but short, yet full of strange and surprizing Circumstances: It was highly astonishing to see a Popish Prince, ascending the Throne to rule a Protestant Nation, and defend a Protestant Church; but, Sir, you had no such Designs in your Head, for you knew'd what you would do with our Laws, when you could engage your Conspirators to dispense with part of the Oaths that you should have taken. It is manifest and notorious, that when you were upon the coming to the Crown, you was receiv'd by all the People of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland* as King, without the least opposition; for our Ecclesiastical Vermin had made your Way clear, by their Doctrine of *Passive Obedience* and *Non-resistance*, and the *Divine Right of Succession*, and the possibility of preserving the Glory and Grandeur of their Church of *England* by a Popish Prince, and that there was more danger from *Fanaticks* than from *Papists*, and such-like scoundrel Notions.

You cannot but remember, that King *Charles* your Brother, having receiv'd the deadly Dose your Conspirators had prepar'd for him, on *February* the 6th, 1685, he went to his Place; that very day, Sir, you were proclaim'd King, to the sorrow of all that wish'd well to *England*, and its Religion, Liberties and Laws: you then appear'd at the Council Table as King, and by all your Conspirators you was own'd and saluted as such, to whom you were pleas'd to make a sort of a Speech, in which you were pleas'd to declare your self to this effect.

THAT Since it hath pleas'd Almighty God to place you in that Station, and that you were now to succeed so Good and Gracious a King, as well as so Kind a Brother, you thought fit to declare, That you would follow his Example, and more especially in that of his great Clemency.

mency and Tenderneſs to all his People: That you had been reported to have been a man for Arbitrary Power, tho' that had not been the only Story that had been made of you: That you would make it your endeavour to preſerve Government, both in Church and State, as it was by Law eſtabliſh'd: That you knew the Principles of the Church of England were for Monarchy, and that the Members of it had ſhewn themſelves good and loyal Subjects, and therefore you would take care to defend and ſupport it: That you knew the Laws of England were ſufficient to make the King as great a Monarch as you could wiſh; and therefore, as you would never depart from the Juſt Rights and Prerogatives of the Crown, ſo you would never invade any Man's Property: And that you had ventur'd your Life very often in the defence of the Nation: And that you would go as far as any Man in preſerving it in all its Juſt Rights and Liberties.

This, Sir, is the ſum and ſubſtance of what you were pleas'd to ſay at the Council-board; and one would have ſworn that you would have taken up the Trade of being Speechwright-general to the whole Band of your Conſpirators. I am confident your old Friends the Jeſuites, that had been hang'd but a little before, could not have outdone you; though it had been to have ſaved their Lives. Well, it was a Speech, and how true you were to this Speech, you ſhall judge, and your Conſpirators too, if you will but conſider.

1. You ſaid, *You would not invade any man's Right and Property, and that you would preſerve the Nation in its Juſt Rights and Liberties.* And ſo you did, for you, the next day after your acceſſion to the Crown, publiſh'd a Proclamation for the continuing the payment of the Cuſtom and Excife, which were expir'd by the death of the King your Brother for ſeveral weeks after. Did not *this* ſhew you to be a man for Arbitrary Power, to invade the Properties of a great part of the Subjects of England, by your Proclamation; what Value you had for the Rights of the Nation, for whom you had ventur'd your Life in a Coiled Cable; and what Regard you had to its Laws, that at your firſt ſtep in your pretended Government, you bring in a Proclamation equivalent to thoſe Laws that expir'd as aforeſaid, by which the Excife and Cuſtoms in the time of the Reign of your kind and loving Brother had been ſettled and paid?

2. You ſaid, *That you would follow the Example of your Brother, in his Clemency and Tenderneſs to the People of England.* What your Brother's Clemency and Tenderneſs to the People of England was, I am yet to learn. What was his Clemency to his old Cavaliers, that had ſerv'd both his Father and him in the Wars, to the Ruine of themſelves and Families, ſpending their Subſtance in both their Services, and not ſo much as look'd upon when you were Reſtor'd? After that Sir John Webſter, a Merchant, had Lent him

150000 l. Sterling, did not he, after much importunity, reward the said Sir John with the Refusal of a *Landwaiver's* Place, and graciously suffer'd the poor man to starve, as a Reward of his Loyalty? Was not his Clemency such, that within the compass of a very few years all his whole Interest was melted down into a small Regiment of Pimps, Whores, and Bawds, on whom he lavishly confer'd great Honours, and on them he profusely spent the Treasure of the Nation.

Remember, Sir, how his Clemency was extended to those Ministers that brought him home, and to that Party of Men that restor'd him to his Crown and Dignity. Mr. *Jenkins* is a notable Instance of his Clemency, who ventur'd his Life for his Restoration, in that Cause that Mr. *Love* lost his. What a tenderness he had for Mr. *Jenkins*, was seen in his murdering him in Prison, notwithstanding all the humble application made to your tender Brother for his release, in order to preserve his Life.

His Clemency to Sir *Henry Vane* was admirable; for rather than *Vane* should not be sent to Heaven, he broke through an Act of Parliament, lest his Martyr should find delay in his passage thither. What can you say of his Clemency to Great *Essex*, and Noble *Russel*, whom he basely and barbarously murder'd? I think that Sir *Thomas Armstrong* is another Instance of his Clemency. And so you were as good as your word, in following the Example of his Clemency and Tenderness to the People of *England*.

For, upon your entering into the Regal state, you let *England* have a taste of your Clemency. I must begin with my own Case; I sufficiently tasted of your Grace and Favour, after that with the hazard of my Life I had discover'd a Damnable Conspiracy, carried on by the *Popish Party*, for the destruction of the King your Brother and the *Protestant Religion*, and the Government of the Nation; how you used me, let all the World judge, notwithstanding the Credit the Parliament had given me; as you may remember in the Vote of March 15. 1679.

Resolved, Nemine Contradicente, by the Lords Spiritual and Temporal and Commons in Parliament assembled, That they do declare that they are fully satisfied, by the Proofs they have heard, that there now is, and for divers years last past hath been, an Horrid and Treasonable Plot and Conspiracy, continued and carried on by those of the Popish Religion, for the murdering of His Majesty's Sacred Person, and for subverting the Protestant Religion, and the Ancient Establish'd Government of this Kingdom.

Notwithstanding all your Clemency and Tenderness to the English Nation, produce such a Vote for the justifying your Reputation in the Nation, and for ought I know, you may perswade your self that the Nation may be inclin'd to receive you into favour again, and admit your tender Government of them once more.

But to return to the Point. Notwithstanding the Power of Truth, and the Credit of this Vote, with what implacable Malice did you and your *Banditti* pursue me? How often did you attempt to take away my Life by the Testimony of False Witnesses? With what importunity did you prevail upon the King:

King your Brother, to withdraw that Protection and Subſiſtance that the ſaid King allow'd me at the requeſt of ſeveral Parliaments, ſo that I might ſtarve for want of Bread? Nay, to expreſs your Clemency and Tenderneſs, how warmly did you proſecute me in an Action of *Scandalum Magnatum*, for ſpeaking this Notorious Truth of you, "That you were reconcil'd to the Church of *Rome*, and that it was High-Treaſon to be ſo reconcil'd? And what a Noble Verdict a pack'd Jury of your Conſpirators, upon the Proſecution, brought in againſt me, of *One hundred Thouſand Pounds Damages*? And thereupon you generously Charged me in Execution in the *Kingſbench* Priſon.

And was you afraid that I was Able to have paid the Debt and Charges, and as Willing as Able? Well, to prevent it, you reſolv'd that I ſhould not want your Clemency and Tenderneſs; you therefore, to juſtifie thoſe Vertues to be inherent in you, you prevail'd with King *Charles* the Second, to give you and your Conſpirators Leave to prefer two ſeveral Indictments of two *Pretended Perjuries* in my Evidence concerning the *Papiſh Plot*; but your Villains would not let the King your Brother live to ſee thoſe Indictments try'd, therefore they were brought to tryal in your tender Reign. What ſort of Witneſſes did you produce againſt me, but thoſe very men that had been in no leſs than three Tryals prov'd and judg'd to be Faſſe Witneſſes, the Religion they profeſs'd no ways admitting them to be Credible; and therefore, as they were not believ'd when they gave their Teſtimony without an Oath, ſo they were not to be believ'd when they were upon their Oaths; for you know, tender Sir, they were of a Religion that could diſpenſe with Oaths, tho' faſſe, for the ſake of your Catholick Cauſe.

Theſe, Sir, were your Witneſſes; and you had two Juries of Men that had as large a Faith to believe as the Rogues had Conſciences to ſwear; and ſo I muſt averr *Juries*, and *Witneſſes* to be alike; for he is a criminal, and is as much damn'd, that believes a Lye, as he is that makes one and ſwears it too; for the Rogues your mercenary wicked Judges, and the Villains that were Witneſſes, and your pack'd Hell-born Jury-men, were all in (as it were) a Conſederacy, to be reveng'd on me for the diſcovery of the *Papiſh Plot*, and to caſt a reproach upon the Wiſdom and Honour of four ſucceſſive Parliaments, and upon the publick Juſtice of the Nation.

Well, Sir, I was convicted, notwithstanding the Witneſſes I brought in, who were brow-beaten, abuſed by that Villain *Jefferies*, who had neither Law nor Sence, nor Manners, but had the Impudence of ten Carted Whores; therefore nothing now remained for me but Judgment, which was your own appointing, with the advice of your twelve Villains that were of the *Lambſkin* Order, and others of your Conſpirators, as a mark of your Clemency and Tenderneſs towards me. The Sentence was as barbarous and inhumane as it was unjuſt; for I was to pay to you Two thouſand Marks, to be diveſted of my Canonical Habit, and brought into *Weſt miniſter Hall* with a Paper upon my Head with this Inſcription; *Titus Oates, convicted, upon full Evidence, of two horrid Perjuries; to ſtand in and upon the Pillory for two ſeveral days; on Wednesday to be Whip'd from Aldgate to Newgate, and on the Friday following from Newgate to*

Tyburn;

Tyburn
remain
Th
Horro
neſs th
theref
to mi
ſhould
Italian
Lock
was r
and H
Good
or you
Tend
Sim
unpar
juſtifi
Protes
rity,
ble T
Malice
but be
extrac
for ſu
Crew,
my B
and H
Sur
Teſtim
that I
Comm
whole
were
Nay,
order
of my
when
ſelf, y
Parlia
and C
Comm
Titus
Deſign
and th

Tyburn; and to stand in and upon the Pillory five times every year of my Life, and to remain a Prisoner during Life.

This Sentence sounded ill in the Ears of most Men, and filled many with Horror and Amazement, when they consider'd the great Clemency and Tenderness that you did in your Speech but a little before mention to the Council, and therefore some persons of known worth and quality made application to you to mitigate the Sentence, but were refus'd with the gracious Saying, *That I should go through it if I had breath in my body.* And then, judging that your Italian Comrade might have this Clemency and Tenderness of yours under her Lock and Key, application was made to her Ladiship, but they found that she was resolv'd upon my Destruction; they return'd home, holding up their Eyes and Hands to Heaven with a *Lord have mercy upon us.* Truly, Sir, it was their Good-will to me, but it was their Inadvertency to make any Application to you or your Italian Pugg; for it was the Example of your Brother's Clemency and Tenderness that you were resolv'd to follow.

Since it was so, not only I, but all thinking men, did then judge that your unparallel'd Sentence thus pronounc'd was to murder me; and therefore to justify the inherent Clemency and Tenderness that you had for a poor *English Protestant*, the said Sentence was executed with all the Circumstances of Barbarity, for I suffer'd some thousands of Stripes, by which I was put to unspeakable Tortures, and lay ten weeks under the Chyrurgeons hands. But, Sir, your Malice and Malicious Clemency and Barbarous Tenderness did not cease here; but because I, thro' the great Mercy of Almighty God supporting me, and the extraordinary Care and Skill of a Judicious Chyrurgeon, outliv'd your Cruelty; for such were your tender Mercies to me, you sent some of your Cut-throat Crew, whilst I was weak in my Bed, to pull off those Plasters applied to cure my Back, and in your most gracious Name they threatned me with all Courties and Humanity to destroy me.

Surely, Sir, a Man would have thought that by this time you had given Testimony enough of your Tenderness and Clemency, but I found to my Cost that I was to taste a little more of your Grace and Mercy; for by your own Command I was loaded with Irons of excessive weight, for the space of one whole year without any intermission, and of your Princely Compassion they were not suffer'd to be taken off even when my Legs were swoln with the Gout. Nay, that I might appear to partake of the utmost of your Mercy, I was by your order shut up in the Hole or Dungeon of the Prison, whereby I became impair'd of my Limbs, and contracted *Convulsion Fits*, to the hazard of my Life. But when you had fill'd up the measure of your Sins, and the Nation came to its self, you were by the just Judgment of God driven out of the Kingdom, and a Parliament freely chosen did sit, observe the Judgment they made of your Grace and Clemency and Tenderness; in order to which read the Vote of the House of Commons June 11. 1689. which was this; *Resolved, That the Prosecution of Titus Oates, upon two Indictments of Perjury, in the Courts of King's Bench, was a Design to stife the Popish Plot; and that the Verdicts given thereupon were corrupt; and that the Judgments given thereupon were cruel and illegal.* Do you get such

another Vote to justifie your Clemency and Tenderness, we will keep a Day for you, tho' through the Blessing of God we may never see your Face again: but if we should, give me leave to tell you, that the old Window of the *Banqueting House* stands in the same place where it did you know when. But lest you or any of your cursed Crew should say, That altho' I tasted not of your Grace, and Clemency, and Tenderness, yet still your Clemency did appear to others that had offended you, this makes me hasten to some other Instances wherein the World may judge whether or no your *Tender Mercies* were not Cruelty in the highest degree.

2. Give me leave therefore to instance to you of the Usage of the Duke of *Monmouth*, and those Men that were with him in the *West*, who did rise to have deliver'd the Nation from your Designs of *Popery* and *Slavery*, which you had for so many years with your Cut-throats carried on with such Success. That Noble Duke was your kind and loving Brother's Son, and your own Nephew, and one that for many years together had been very obsequious to you, and was, tho' ignorantly, in the Conspiracy with you to ruine the Nation, and ventur'd his Life in that wicked War against the *Dutch*, to oblige you and his Father; but God had no sooner open'd his Eyes, to make a true Judgment of your wicked purposes, but you sought his Ruine, and took all opportunities to be reveng'd upon him and his Party, which, you know, once Was very considerable. And when God deliver'd him into your hand, you were pleas'd upon *Tower-hill* to murder him. This I say because that he being a Peer of the Realm, notwithstanding his pretended Attainder, he ought to have had the liberty of an attainted Peer, that is to have been heard at the Bar of the House of Lords, and to have shew'd Cause why he should not be executed according to the Tenure of that Act by which he stood attainted. But you, I Conceive, was resolv'd to have his Blood, and therefore you would not complement him with that piece of Justice which is due to every man that is found guilty of any capital Offence: So that he being deny'd of this Peice of Justice, I do affirm, that he by your Clemency and Tenderness was basely betray'd and Murdered.

Well; did the business of the *West* end so? No, for remember how many of them by your Villanous *Kirk* were murder'd and hang'd up in cool Blood, without any Manner of proceeding according to the form of Law and Justice; and this being taken notice of by your own Crew, that had heard of your pretended Clemency and Tenderness, as a thing that would not sound well in the Nation, therefore the remainder were confined; and your Villain *Jefferies* and his murdering Brethren were sent down to try these poor unfortunate wretches, from many of whom a Confession was extorted upon the Promise of Pardon, and then they were condemn'd and murder'd, they being innocent of what they had confess'd against themselves; others that had been in Actual Arms, hundreds of them were hang'd in the principall Towns; and their Quarters hang'd up in the Highways, as lasting Monuments of your Grace and Compassion.

And you being glutted with Blood, you then thought of other Punishments for some other of those Offenders; many Men and Women were order'd to be whip'd publicly in the Market-Towns, others had their Estates seiz'd, and

a great

a great
that th
In a wo
West
those w
retire t
daring
or peril
man Na
ceiv'd,
pardon
with th
Adhere
deposed

But,
Conscie
paid a
was to
your T
Punishm
enrich
a Pard
have d
for tha
of that
Debt t
he hat
have b
Corrup

3. Y
Liberty
always
gion, M
senter
1686
of Com
Popish
and w
Liberty
always
to Di
them
secured
self ap
to Cl

a great number were sold into *America*, to serve all days of their Lives; so that there was nothing but the *Voice of lamentation and weeping* to be heard. In a word, your Grace, Clemency, and tenderness was such, that several of the *Western Counties* were made so many Fields of Blood and Butchery: Nay Sir, those who escaped your Mercy by Vertue of your Proclamation, were forced to retire to the Woods and desolate places, their nearest and dearest Relations not daring so much as to harbour or relieve them, so that several starved to death, or peris'd with cold, for want of things necessary for the Preservation of human Nature: Some fled to the *Dutch* for shelter, and were not only kindly receiv'd, but as civilly entertain'd, till you began to have some shame in you, and pardon'd some, in hopes that they would be of use to you; and others came over with the Prince of *Orange*, who, by the just Judgment of God upon you and your Adherents, banished you the Kingdom, and the Lords and Commons of *England* deposed you, as useless to GOD and Man.

But, Sir, this is notorious, that you never entertained the least Remorse of Conscience for the murder of these Men in the *West*; for those you pardon'd paid a Price sufficient for their Pardons; or if you gave them Pardon freely, it was to prevent their setting up their Trades in other *Countries*. And *Jefferies* your Tool, that you ought to have hang'd, you let him go off with no other Punishment than to be made Lord High Chancellor of *England*, who also did enrich himself with the Sum of 15000 *l.* extorted from one person who wanted a Pardon, for nothing else but the not delivering his Country, which he might have done for half the Mony. I am more sorry that *Jefferies* got the Mony, than for that Gentleman's losing that Sum. Truly, Sir, I was in hopes that the Time of that Villain *Jefferies* had been come, in which he should not only have paid his Debt to Nature, but to his Faults too; but he is gone to his place, and thereby he hath sav'd the Hangman a Labour; but had he liv'd, he would, in my opinion, have been made an Example for all his Villanies that he had committed, both as a Corrupt Judge and a Trayterous Chancellor.

3. You were pleas'd, in the years 1687, & 1688, to publish a Declaration for *Liberty of Conscience*, and professed in both the said Declarations; That it was always your Judgment that no man's Conscience should be restrain'd in Matters of Religion. Now, Sir, if that were true, why then did you persecute the *Protestant Dissenters* for their Conscience, from Feb. 6. 1684, till the latter end of the year 1686? And if it were not your Judgment, why then did you proclaim *Liberty of Conscience* as your Judgment? But, Sir, to deal truly in the point, you had a Popish Fabrick to erect, and you wanted *Liberty of Conscience* to be the Scaffold; and when you had done your business of settling *Papery*, you would have laid *Liberty of Conscience* aside, as your Brethren abroad of the *Popish Religion* have always done. And this was the Clemency your Brother was pleas'd to shew to *Dissenters*, and afterwards he and you could with great Tenderness suffer them to perish in Prison; And your self, when you were in the Chair, persecuted them, to the ruine of some Thousands of Families; you surfeited your self and Party with the murder and ruine of so many Men, and yet you pretend to Clemency and Tenderness. To conclude this particular, your Brother and

you made two Declarations for *Liberty of Conscience*, for no other intent but to cheat the People of *England* into Slavery and Popery, to the end that you might damn the Body and Soul of the Nation at once. From such Clemency and Tenderneſs I truſt God hath deliver'd this Nation, and will preſerve her under the preſent Government, all your Pretences to the contrary notwithstanding.

4. What ſhall I ſay of thoſe worthy perſons that you kept in Jail for the pretended Damages of 100000 *l.* and others of 10000 *l.* and others for one Fine or another? What ſhall I ſay of the Murder of the Lady *Liſle*, and Alderman *Cornish*, Mr. *Ayliff*, and Mr. *Nelſtrope*, and poor *Diſney*? Theſe were Monuments of your Clemency and Tenderneſs.

3. You promis'd in your Speech to the Council, That you would maintain the Church of *England* as it was eſtabliſh'd by Law. Nay, I think, if you had not wrong done you, you ſwore it too at your Coronation. And, Sir, (if you pleaſe) call to mind how you kept your Promise and Oath in relation to the Church of *England*, and the *Proteſtant Intereſt*; nay, you gave a reaſon for your Promise, it being the only reaſon that you ever gave in your life. I will put you in mind of it, *Be cauſe*, ſaid you, *Her Members had ſhew'd themſelves Loyal Subjects*, and that the Principles of the Church of *England* had been for Monarchy. Therefore,

1. How did you maintain the Church of *England* as by Law eſtabliſh'd? Were there not Laws in force for the preſervation of the Church of *England*, that had been enacted in the Reigns of ſeveral Princes that were your Predeceſſors, amongſt which Laws, as a ſecurity of the Church of *England* againſt Popery, That all perſons whatſoever, that were advanced to any Eccleſiaſtical Dignity, or to bear Office in either Univerſity, as likewiſe all Civil and Military Officers, ſhould declare they were not Papiſts, but of the Proteſtant Religion, and that by taking the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and the Teſt: Yet you and your Conſpirators annulled all thoſe Laws, that were made to ſecure the Proteſtant Religion againſt Popery. Was this to defend the Church of *England*, and to maintain Her Laws? I leave it to all men to judge. But you and your Villainous Commiſſioners thought your ſelves ſo wiſe, as to reconcile Contradiſtions, and therefore you were reſolv'd to try your Skill upon the Church and the Nurſeries of Learning; which prov'd fatal to you and your Party, by the juſt Vengeance of Almighty God.

2. Did you not, againſt expreſs Law, and againſt the Promise of your maintaining the Church of *England*, ſet up an Eccleſiaſtical Commiſſion, and impower the Perſons named in that illegal Commiſſion to take cognizance, and to give arbitrary directions in matters Eccleſiaſtical, in which Commiſſion there was one who profeſs'd the Popiſh Religion, and others that were Abettors of Popery and Popiſh Superſtition; therefore to what deplorable condition was the Church of *England* reduc'd, that a Commiſſioner for the Church of *England*'s Affairs ſhould publicly abjure the *Proteſtant Religion*, by which means he was not only very unfit, but alſo incapable of holding any publick Employment! And, did not the *Banditti* give you ſuch Proof of their ſubmiſſion to your Popiſh Directions you gave them, that they had continued in their Places to this day, had not God of his Infinite Mercy deliver'd us from them and your ſelf? For they were men of

as agreeable disposition to have further'd your Designs of Popery, notwithstanding all your Promises to maintain the Church of *England*, for they took care that none should be prefer'd that had any zeal for the Protestant Religion; for if you will be serious in considering who they were that you prefer'd to the Dignities in the Church, and upon what terms, you must own, that they were men of such Morals and Principles, as render'd them a very scandal to that villainous Design that you and your Conspirators were carrying on against the Church of *England*.

3. I pray, Sir, was the Suspension of the Bishop of *London* another demonstration of your Purpose and Resolution to maintain the Church of *England*? let any of your Trayterous Crew stand forth and answer for you; Was not that Prelate suspended for refusing to obey an Arbitrary Order sent to him by your *Banditti*-Commissioners for the suspending of Dr. *Sharp*, now Archbishop of *York*, for Preaching against Popery according to his Office and Calling; without so much as citing the said Dr. *Sharp* before him to make his defence, or observing any common forms of Process commonly us'd in such cases: The Bishop comply'd with your Suspension, and what damage it was to him he can tell better than I; but it did work for our Good, and hasten'd our Deliverance, but it shew'd that you had but little regard to your Oath and Promise to maintain the Church of *England*.

4. Another Specimen you gave us of your pious Resolution of maintaining the Ch. of *England* as by Law establish'd, was the dealing with *Magdalen Colledge* in *Oxford*. In the first place you turn'd out the President, who was legally chosen by the Fellows of the Colledge, who, if I mistake not, are sworn to chuse one from among themselves to bear that Office; then you turn'd out all the Fellows for refusing to chuse one of your recommendation, without so much as citing them to appear before any Court that could take legal cognizance in that affaire, or obtaining any Sentence against them by a competent Judge; and the only reason you gave for the turning them out, was, because they had refus'd a person that was a *Papist*, who was not only incapable by the Laws of the Land, but also by the Statutes of that Colledge, of bearing the Office of a president or Fellow of that Community. And having expel'd both President and Fellows, you put the said Colledge into the hands of *Papists*, that you might the better maintain the Rights and Liberties of the Ch. of *England*, as by Law establish'd. But I hope it may be a warning to that Community, and to all others of that University, how they advance the Prerogative of the Crown so high, and nourish those two pestilent Doctrins of *Passive Obedience* and *Non-Resistance*, and the Divine Right of Succession, lest those Doctrins do expose them to a greater Danger than the last.

5. Another demonstration that was given by you of your steadfast Purposes of standing by and maintaining of the Ch. of *England*, was your proceeding against the Vice-Chancellor of *Cambridge*, 1687. You had a great Favour for one *Francis* a *Benedictine* Monk, a Rogue that was fit for any Villany that you could put him upon to act; him you sent to *Cambridge* to corrupt the Youth there, and no doubt but for his time he did the business for which you sent him. You planted him in *Sidney College*, where you had placed one *Basset* a *Papist* in that House as Master, but your Monk had an Apartment, wherein he perform'd the Office of a Priest according to the Ch. of *Rome*; but being a Fellow that had taken no Degrees in
any

any University either at home or abroad, you were resolv'd that he should be a Master of Arts in the University of *Cambridge*; and in order to this, you sent a Letter to the said Vice Chancellor, to admit the said Father *Francis* to be a Master of Arts without taking the Oaths; which the Vice Chancellor refus'd, as contrary to the Law of the Land and the Statutes of the University: Upon this you caus'd the Vice Chancellor and the Delegates of the University to be summoned before your Commissioners of Ecclesiastical Affairs, where that Villain *Jeffries*, contrary to all Law or Reason, pronounced Sentence, *That the Vice-Chancellor being guilty of great Disobedience to the King's Commands, and other crimes and Corruptions, should be depriv'd of the Office of Vice-Chancellor, and suspended of his Headship of Magdalen Colledge in the said University of Cambridge.* Thus, Sir, you were pleas'd to maintain the Church of *England*, by suffering the Learning and Gravity of that University to be trampled upon, and by letting in a parcel of silly, impudent, and illiterate Popish Priests and Fryers, who were to joyn with you in supporting the *Protestant Religion*, as it was by then by Law establish'd. Unless your Commissioners of Ecclesiastical Affairs judg'd, that to destroy the two Universities as to Learning, and to break in upon their Laws made to preserve their Communities, would be a means to preserve the Church of *England*, I cannot but wonder at those extravagant Proceedings in the last years of your Tyranny against them, since they had so highly espoused your Cause when you were Duke of *Tork*, against the Sence of the whole Nation.

6. Another Reason you give us to believe that you did design to stand by and support and maintain the Ch. of *England*, was your proceeding and causing to be summoned before your Ecclesiastical Commissioners all the Chancellors and Archdeacons of *England*, and requiring them to certifie the Names of those Clergymen who had read the *Declaration of Liberty of Conscience*, as well as the Names of those who had refused the same, without considering that the reading of it was not enjoyn'd the Clergy by the Bishops, who are their Ordinaries: So that this was another way you intended (even by these extrajudicial Proceedings in your Court of Commissioners Ecclesiastical) to maintain the Liberties of the Church of *England*. This was one great Cause why several Persons of Quality both in Church and State refused to be concern'd in this Commission, for they at last clearly saw, that this damnable Commission tended to nothing less than the total Subversion of the *Protestant Religion*, for you us'd it to do other end and purpose, than to oppress such persons as were eminent for Learning and Virtue, that should at any time or season preach against *Papery* and *Superstition*. And it was Gods great Mercy to the *Protestant Interest*, that they did at last see; for sure I am, that in the latter part of your Brother's time, and in the beginning of your time, they were given up to such a secure state, and judicial blindness, that the *Protestant Religion* was in greater danger of being suppress'd than ever it was since the Reformation, notwithstanding your Promise of maintaining and preserving it.

7. Another indication of your Care for the maintenance of the Ch. of *England* was the breaking thro' those Laws which forbid the erecting Churches and Chapels for the exercise of the *Popish Religion*, and also against Monasteries and Convents, and more particularly against the Order of the *Jesuits*; for you did, con-

rary

rary t
bitrary
set up
that yo
mainta
suite th
ving B
both in
all whi
fore th
Progre
conclu
can loo
Honou
alive h
done no
great e
your ti
as wou
IV.

in you
rary P
and St
suffici
the Go
than th
thing:
chy; a
with t
Englan
In trut
Glorio
things
gotten
of you
spiracy
they w
ment o
were n
in an
and yo
suspen
der to
credit
most o
Spens

rary to your Oath and Promise made to support the Ch. of *England*, give out arbitrary and illegal Orders to erect Monasteries; and in contempt of the Law, you set up several Colleges of Jesuites to corrupt the Youth of the Nation. Nay, Sir, that you might not leave your self without Witness of your stedfast Resolution of maintaining, supporting and defending the Church of *England*, you rais'd up a Jesuite that was in the *Papish Plot*, in which the death of the King your kind and loving Brother was plotted and contriv'd, and the subversion of the Government both in Church and State, to be a Privy Councillor, and a Minister of State: By all which you did evidently shew, that you were restrain'd by no Laws, and therefore the Ch. of *England* must perish, you being so well seconded in your *Papish* Progress by your most excellent Commissioners of Ecclesiastical Affairs. But to conclude this Paragraph, how those villains that acted in that Commission of yours can look Mankind in the face, after they have done so many things against all Law, Honour, and Conscience, I do not understand: The truth is, those that are yet alive have with the Whore in the *Proverbs* wiped their Mouths, and say, *They have done no Wickedness*; and, without all doubt, if they might be trusted, would with as great earnestness appear against your Cause and Interest, as they did wickedly in your time espouse it; but they would be such a Reproach to an honest Government as would render the best and most honest Cause suspicious; if engag'd in it.

IV. I come now to consider a 4th Passage in your Speech to the Council, wherein you were pleas'd to say, *That you had been reported to have been a man for Arbitrary Power, but you did assure them that you would preserve the Government in Church and State, as by Law establish'd; and That you knew that the Laws of England were sufficient to make the King as great a Monarch as he could wish.* How you preserv'd the Government of the Church, is plain enough; nothing indeed is more plain than this, that you intended its Destruction and utter Subversion, and that nothing less would serve your turn, notwithstanding its Principles were for Monarchy, and its Members had shewn themselves Loyal Subjects. How fared it then with the State? Surely the Civil Government was preserv'd, since the Laws of *England* were sufficient to make the King as great a Monarch as he could wish: In truth, Sir, there was but a lamentable account to be given to your more than Glorious Successor of your management of Affairs in the Civil Government; all things were out of order at his accession to the Crown, which you may have forgotten; therefore, Sir, be pleas'd to remember, in the first place, your Villains of your Council, and of your Ecclesiastical Commission: As they were in a Conspiracy against the Ch. of *England*, to turn our Religion into downright Popery, so they were in a Conspiracy against the State, to turn the well-establish'd Government of this Land into downright Slavery, and this not secretly, as if those Rascals were not ashamed of what they did, for they had that matchless Impudence to act in an open and undisguis'd manner; and to carry on your villanous purposes, you and your Accomplices set up the *Dispensing Power*, by vertue of which you might suspend and dispense with the execution of the Laws at your pleasure: and in order to give this devilish Maxim of yours and your Conspirators countenance, and credit, you so manag'd that matter, that you obtain'd an Opinion from the Judges, most of which were mercenary Rogues, who declar'd their opinion, *That this Dispensing Power was in the Kings of England*; as if it were in the power of these

Villains to offer up the Laws and Liberties of the whole Nation to your self, to be dispos'd of by you arbitrarily, at your pleasure, and expressly contrary to those Laws that were enacted for the Liberty of the Subject.

In order to obtain this Judgment, your Conspirators did beforehand examine secretly the Sentiments of the Judges, and procur'd such of them as could not in Conscience concur in so villanous an opinion or sentence to be turn'd out, and others that had neither Law nor Conscience were substituted in their rooms, so that by changing of hands they found out 12 matchless Rogues, from whom you obtain'd that wicked Judgment which, if my Memory fail me not, was laid down in these 5 particulars: 1. *That the Kings of England are Sovereign Princes.* 2. *That the Laws of England are the King's Laws.* 3. *That it is an inseparable Prerogative of the K. of Engl. to dispense with Penal Laws upon necessity and urgent occasions.* 4. *That the K. is the sole Judge of that necessity.* 5. *That this is not in Trust given to the K. but 'tis the ancient Remains of the Crown, which ne'r was nor can be taken from him.* Give me leave, Sir, to examin these Particulars, and let the World see how you were abus'd and how you abus'd the Government by the Opinions of these 12 mercenary Rogues.

1. *That the Kings of England were Sovereign Princes.* What then? Must you by a Dispensing Power do what you list? were you not subject to those Laws which you were sworn to keep? And if you had not seld, might you not have been call'd to an account? Might not the People, from whom you deriv'd your Authority, have had any Power over you? And was it not dangerous both to Church and State, to have a Popish Prince so mighty, that no Protestant House of Peers or Commons dare controul him? Truly, Sir, I own that the Kings of England are soveraign Princes, yet the Nation by their Representatives did ne'r allow the Kings of England to do what 12 mercenary Judges should deliver as their Opinions; for, Sir, it was ne'r intended when you assum'd the Government, that your Will and Pleasure should stand for a Law, for the Laws that support the Grandeur of the Crown limited your Will to Reason, and ty'd your Commands to the Word of God, the Laws of the Realm, and the Weal of the People. And since, Sir, you regarded not these things, but follow'd the Sentiments of your corrupt Judges, your Will was unlawful, and Commands unjust.

The Kings of England always have been, and still are Sovereign Princes, but what makes them so? Is it not the Law of the Land? And doth not the Law set a boundary to their Government as well as to the Peoples Obedience? Is there not a mutual Contract between King and People? Now, when any King shall by a Suspending or Dispensing Power dissolve this Contract, and break in upon our Laws, and overturn the Government, the People cease to be his Subjects, and he to be their King. It is your own case, Sir, by your Dispensing Power you did not only pretend to be above Law, but also that you were not bound by Law; tho' by your Oath you were as much bound to observe the Law as a King, as your People were bound to observe the Laws as your Subjects. But the People of England seeing that it was in vain to expect any Justice or Rightconsness from you, (for means of reformation was propounded, but was denied to be complied withal) several noble Lords saw themselves slighted, their Counsels rejected, and the Protestant Religion upon its last Legs, they therefore did implore the help of the Prince of Orange, now our Gracious King; he comes over, seizeth your Treasure, your fortified Places, Navy, and Naval Stores, and with one Consent of the People of England was made our Sovereign Lord and King, and hath his health very well, without the help and aid of a Dispensing Power; God send him a long and prosperous Reign.

2. The Laws of *England* are the Kings Laws; if your *Dispensing* *Vermin* did mean by the Laws being your Laws, that is, that you were intrusted with the Conservation and the Execution of them, then we agree with the Rogues; but how doth this Trust reposed in the King, for the time being, intitle him to Suspend and Dispense with these Laws; but if by the Laws being yours they understood that they were your Property, either to Execute or not Execute, either to keep or break at your pleasure: I pray, Sir, to what end were they made, and to what end were you Sworn, to keep and maintain these Laws, why was there the trouble of an Oath to keep the Law? But Sir, here they laid down a notorious falsehood, for the Laws of *England* are the Laws made by King and People as the Rule of the Government of the King on the one hand, and of the Obedience of the People on the other.

3. That it is an inseparable Prerogative of the King of *England* to Dispense with Penal Laws upon necessity and urgent Occasions, this was laid down as good Law. But Sir, I pray consider, were not all the Laws of *England* Enacted by the King and the People of *England*, met in Parliament, for the security of the Government and of the Subject? how then could these Villains give you a Power of annulling these Laws at your Will and Pleasure, since you could not suspend or dispense with them, but by the same Authority by which they were made? It is true, the King of *England*, for the time being, may pardon a Punishment that a Transgressor hath incurred, and to which he is condemned, as in cases of Felony and Treason, yet it cannot be inferred from hence, with any colour of reason, that you or any other King could intirely suspend the Execution of those Laws relating to Felony or Treason, unless, Sir, your villainous Judges could have proved by any other Authority, than barely their Opinions that you were clothed with a Dispotick and Arbitrary Power, and that the Lives and Liberties, Honours and Estates of the People of *England*, did depend wholly upon your good Will and Pleasure, and were intirely subject to you, which must infallibly follow on your having a Power to suspend the Execution of the Laws, and to dispence with them.

It may be Sir, some of your Dispensers may say, That you were not well informed when you took the Coronation Oath to maintain the Laws of the Land, and that you had prejudiced your self greatly by yielding to the Oath, and that you had weakened your Authority too much in submitting your self to the observation of those Laws.

These things were much talked of by some of your Bully Conspirators, when they little dreamed of your taking the Air at *St. Germains*. Nay, some of the Devils Brokers roared this out of their Pulpits by the direction of *Old Hodge* their Guide. But, Sir, I pray, inform me how it could be that you should not be well informed, when you yielded to take the Oath at your Coronation to observe, and keep the Laws of the Land? It is impossible that you should be ignorant of that which all the World knew, and all your Predecessors before you; as it was almost impossible that you should not be acquainted with the Oath that you were to take, and the Laws you were to preserve by that Oath. So this, know that you were bound to those Laws immediately upon taking the Oath; and I wonder much that you should be a stranger to the Coronation Oath, and to the Laws by which you were

to defend your Government that had been twenty four Years a looker on in the Reign of your Brother. Therefore this Plea is as frivolous, as the Opinion of your never-to-be-forgiven Judges was impudent and against Law. But this is one of the maddest Thoughts that ever you, or your villainous Judges could be guilty of, that it was a blemish to the Sovereign Power of the Kings of England to submit to the Laws. I pray, Sir, What blemish would it have been to your Sovereign Power to have submitted to the Laws of your Countrey, which your Predecessors were contented to acknowledg and observe? You derived your Authority to your self by virtue of the Laws? Why then was the Observation of the Laws such a prejudice to you and your Sovereign Power? But we saw the Laws broken, and you forsworn, and your Subjects deposed you. In this, I am sure, you have found a greater blemish and prejudice, than the observation of the Laws would have been.

But to be short, you may plead for your Self and your Judges that were under a necessity and an urgent occasion. Well, What was that necessity? What were those urgent occasions that could put you upon forswearing your self, and bringing your self under the guilt of Perjury? In truth, Sir, your necessity you lay under, was the subversion of the Protestant Religion, and bringing in Popery, and the subversion of the Civil Government, and bringing in Tyranny and Slavery. Is not Perjury a most grievous Offence, but much more grievous when it is voluntarily committed? And then a King committeth Perjury willingly when he doth any thing willingly against the Oath he hath taken, not by force but by freewill, not unadvisedly but with great consideration, not to his hurt but to his advantage, not to perform a thing that was impossible or dishonest, but to bind himself to a condition that is honest and possible too. Now when a King breaketh such an Oath, there can be no colour and pretence of necessity, or urgent occasions to excuse his Perjury.

4. That the King of England is sole Judge of that necessity. I never took you so much behind hand in Sense and Reason, but that you might plainly see that this is but a Bantre of these Rogues, for they neither stated the necessity and the urgent occasions you had to forswear your self, and never inquired whether any necessity, or any urgent occasions could excuse you from lying under the guilt of Perjury. Then they came off with an impudent Lye, and say the King is sole Judge of that necessity. He is sole Judge of nothing but what he is intitled to by the Law; where the Law maketh him a sole Judge thereof, and own my self bound to obey him as such. But once more, Sir, Where was this necessity of which you were to be sole Judge? When did it spring? Out of what part of the World? I believe, if you could have convinced the Nation of this necessity, and these urgent occasions, they would not so readily concurred to your going to St. Germain. Were your Popish Friends oppressed? And did the necessity arise from thence? If it did, Why did you not tell the Parliament of this Oppression? Were they in want of places at Court, and Employments under you, which they could not hold? Truly a great many Protestants went without them, notwithstanding their being qualified. Oh! but the Priests of the Church of Rome were in danger of the Law. I never could yet see that day, if they would be quiet, and the Religion of the Church of Rome was your Religion: Well, if it was,

Had

Had you not better to have refused the Crown rather than to have taken it with such Incumbrances and Clogs, as should expose you to such necessities and urgent occasions of Perjuring your self, and Damning your Soul, and Ruining of three Kingdoms? It was well you were the Soul Judge of the necessity; or if an honest *English* Parliament had sat in the time of your necessity and urgent occasions, they would have made these Rogues have swung for their villainous Advice.

5. That this is not in Trust given to the King, but the Antient Remains of the Crown, which never was, nor can be taken from him; you, nor no King in *England*, ever had any thing but what you received in Trust from the People of *England* in Parliament assembled, therefore this was the greatest of impudence that these Twelve ignorant Devils could be guilty of, for what Authority, Power, or Riches, have the Kings of *England*, but what they received from the People: and it is plain the Power and Authority that you received was for the benefit of the People, and not for the ruin and destruction of the Laws you consented to; you were intrusted with the Conservation of them, not to Suspend, or Dispense with them at your Will and Pleasure.

But what King of *England* was there, since the pretended Conquest, that was not Sworn to keep the Laws, and defend the Rights and Liberties of the Church and People of *England*? and who Administred this Oath to them, but one or more in the behalf of themselves and all the People of *England*? Your Brother, though bad enough, took the Government as a Trust reposed in him by his good People of *England*, what part was it then that was not a Trust? they trusted him with vast Sums of Money, they trusted you but with a very little. I pray, Sir, would your Scoundril Conspirators but tell me what parts were the Remains of the Crown, and how they came so to be; if they cannot it is all Cheat and Nonsense. By your Management (notwithstanding all that might have been said to the contrary, even in your Reign, without the danger of being Hanged,) you obtained from your Judges this wicked Opinion: I suppose you were not Idle, but was resolved to proceed according to this Judgment of theirs; for you presently invaded the Liberties both of Church and State. I have given you some Instances of your Invasion upon the Rights of the People of *England*, in relation to Matters of the Church. Now let us proceed to see how you carried your Self in reference to the Civil Rights and Liberties of the People of *England*, which brings me to a second Instance of your invading our Civil Rights.

2. As your Brother did begin, and made a very great Progress in, so you went on to invade Privileges, and to seize the Charters of the Towns that had a right to be represented in Parliament; and by your Tools procured Surrenders of them to be made to you, especially where they were poor, and not able to defend them. And a Gentleman that valued himself upon his Oath that he had made to a Corporation, whereof he was a Magistrate, and therefore refused to deliver the same; you rewarded him with a two or three years Imprisonment, and had not God interposed, it had been to the ruin of himself, his Wife and Children. By these Surrenders, Sir, you caused all the Magistrates to give up
O 2 their

their Rights and Privileges, to be disposed of at your pleasure, and the pleasure of your Villains the Conspirators; and by this means you placed in several of these Towns Popish Magistrates, notwithstanding their incapacity, or such as were Popishly affected, and willing to concur with you in all your evil Designs and Purposes, assuring your self, that when necessary, or your urgent Occasions should force you to call a Parliament, you might have such a Parliament returned as should at once set up Popery and Arbitrary Power. Nay, Sir, our danger in your time, and in the time of your loving and kind Brother, did most (and doth still) arise from those Beggary and Paltry Boroughs that either are by Charter or Prescription enabled to send Members to Parliament.

3. That you might not fail in the Counties of obtaining your wicked ends, you gave Orders to Examine all Lords Lieutenants, Deputy Lieutenants Sheriffs, Justices of the Peace, and all other that were in any Publick Employments, if they would Concur with you in the Repealing the Test and Penal Laws; and those whose Consciences would not permit them to comply with your wicked Designs and purposes were turned out, and others who you found would be more compliant to you in your intentions, in defeating the End and Execution of those Laws which had been made with so much Care and Caution, to preserve not only the Protestant Religion, but also our Civil Rights and Liberties; and into many of those places you put in Papists, and other persons of Arbitrary Principles; notwithstanding the Law had incapacitated the former, and the other for want of Reputation and Interest could do their Country but little Service; unless like Devils, they could do mischief by serving your Designs, and the Purposes of your Conspirators: so that this Nation was in a deplorable Condition, and must have perished had not God raised up the Prince of *Orange*, now our King, to come over and deliver us out of your Hands.

4. As your Brother in his time hated the People Petitioning him for the redress of their Grievances, and had a Set of Men ready to Abhor and Detest such Popular Petitions, though it was the Subjects Right to Petition the King for the redress of Grievances, under which they groaned in his Reign. So you was pleased to shew your averiness to Petitioning, witness your proceeding against the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the other Bishops, who offered a most humble Petition to you in terms full of Respect, and exceeded not the number limited by Law, in which they set forth their Reasons for which they could not obey a certain Order; which you, by the Advice of your Popish Villains, sent them to appoint their Clergy to Read in their Churches, the Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, they were sent to Prison; and afterwards brought to a Tryal, as if they had been guilty of some enormous Crime, they were not only obliged to defend themselves under this Persecution; but also to appear before four Villains, one professed Papist, and the other three had not taken the Test, and by Consequence, were Men whose Interest and Inclination too led them to Condemn them. And the Judges that gave their Opinion in favour of those Prelates were turned out; thus you may see a fourth Instance you have given us of your invading our Civil Rights.

But,

But, Sir, while I speak to you of these things, give me leave to plead with you. What King was there that ever reigned that was too great to be petitioned by the meanest of his Subjects? It cannot be pretended that any Kings how great soever their Power, hath been, and how Arbitrary and Dispotick they have been in the exercise of this Power, have ever reckoned it a Crime for their Subjects to come with all submission and respect, in a due number, not exceeding the limits of the Law, to represent Reasons why they could not execute such, or such an Order. Deal freely with the World, send to your Dispensing Rogues, and ask them whether it were one of the remains of the Crown that impowered you to wrest out of the Hands of the Subject this undoubted Right of Petitioning the Prince for the redress of Grievances?

5. How did you treat a Peer of this Realm? Was he not used by you, and your villainous Conspirators as a Criminal, only because he said, That the Subjects were not bound to obey the Orders of a Popish Justice of the Peace? Tho in was evident that such being by Law rendred incapable of all such Trusts: No regard was due to any of their Orders. This being the security which the People of England had, and still have by the Law, for their Lives, Liberties, Honours and Estates, that they are not subjected to the Arbitrary Proceedings of Papists, and were contrary to Law put into any Employment Civil or Military. This was another instance of the invasion you made upon us, in respect of our Civil Rights and Liberties, and manifested your self to be a Man for Arbitrary Government in subjecting our Persons and Estates to the Arbitrary Proceedings of Popish Magistrates and Officers under you.

6. You apprehending that the great Remedy of your Grievances, and Security of our Religion was a Free Parliament; and lest you might lie under a necessity of calling one, you and your Accomplices did endeavour to make it impossible, or at least very difficult to be obtained; for you could not but apprehend that a Lawful Parliament being once Assembled, would call you and your Villains to an account for all your open Violations of the Law, and for your Plots and Conspiracies against the Protestant Religion, and the Lives and Liberties of the People of England, you endeavoured, under the specious pretence of *Liberty of Conscience*, first to sow Divisions between the Protestants of the Church of England, and Protestant Dissenters; the Design being to engage all Protestants that are equally concerned to preserve themselves from Popish Oppression into mutual Quarrellings. So that by these some Advantages might be taken by you to bring about your Villainous Designs and Purposes, and that both in the Election of Members of Parliament, and afterwards in the Parliament it self, for you could not but see, that if all Protestants did enter into a mutual good understanding one with another, and concur together in the preserving our Civil Rights and Liberties, that it would have been possible for you and your *Banders* to accomplish your wicked Ends. What could we expect from you, when you struck at the Foundation of all our Civil Rights and Liberties, in the hindring the Election of the Choice of a Free and Lawful Parliament? For did you not require all Persons, in the several Counties of England, that either were in any Employment, or were in any considerable Esteem, to declare before hand that they would con-

car in the repeal of the *Test* and the *Penal Laws*, and that they would give their Voices in the Elections to Parliament, only for such as would concur in it? such as would not thus Pre-engage themselves were turned out of all Employments, and others who entred into these Engagements were put into their places; many of which are Papists, and contrary to the Charters and Privileges of those Burroughs, that have a right to send Burgesses to Parliament. You ordered such Regulations to be made as you thought fit and necessary for the assuring your self, and your villainous Conspirators, of all the Members that were to be chosen by those Corporations; and by this means you gave your self, and Tribe, hope to avoid the being called to an account for your Villanies: though it was then, and is still apparent that all Acts made by Popish Magistrates are Null and void of themselves; so that no Parliament could have been lawful, for which Elections and Returns had been made by your Popish Sheriffs, and Mayors of Towns: and therefore, as long as the Authority and Magistracy was in such Hands, it was impossible for us to have had a Lawful and a Free Parliament.

You might have known that the Constitution of the *English* Government and Custom, time out of mind. All Elections of Parliament Men ought to be made with an intire Liberty, without any sort of force, or the requiring the Electors to choose such persons as should be named to them; and the persons thus freely Elected ought to give their Opinions freely upon all Matters that are brought before them, they having the good of the Nation before their Eyes, and following in all things the Dictates of their Consciences. Therefore you having usurped an illegal Authority, and resolving upon the utmost Violations of our Laws, you would not give us the least hopes of having our Grievances redressed by a Free Parliament legally called and chosen.

It is true, you would have called one in which all Elections should have been carried by Fraud and Force, and might have been composed of such persons of whom you and your Trayterous Crew would have been well assured, in which all things would have been carried on by their Direction and Interest, without any regard to the Good and Welfare of this Nation, which I prove to you and your Villainous Crew, both at home and abroad. For did you not try the Members of the pack'd Parliament, that sat down in the Year 1685, to gain them to consent to the repeal of the *Test* and *Penal Laws*? And did you not dissolve that Parliament when you found that you could neither by Promises, nor by Threatnings prevail with these very Members to comply with your wicked Designs; and those who would not comply were branded, as if they were Disturbers of the publick Peace? For you may remember, that though the Prince and Princess of *Orange* did endeavour to signify in terms full of Respect and Duty to your self, the just and deep regret all your wicked and ungodly proceedings had given them; and in compliance to your desires they had signified their Thoughts concerning your Repealing the *Penal Laws* and *Test*, which though they did it in such a manner that they had just Ground of hope, that they had proposed an Expedient by which the Peace of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland*, and a happy Agreement among the Subjects of all Perswasions might have been certainly settled,

settled, You and your Hellborn Crew put such Villainous Contractions upon their honest and sincere Intentions, as that you were not ashamed to condemn them both as Persons that designed to disturb the Quiet and Happiness of the Kingdom. But, Sir, the of People *England* always testified a most singular Affection and Esteem for the Prince and Princess of *Orange*, as persons zealously affected with, and concerned for the Advancement of the *Protestant Religion* and Interest; and therefore many of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and many Gentlemen, and other Persons of Note, laid our miserable Case before them, and begged their Aid and Assistance. The Prince of *Orange* upon due consideration of our deplorable State, to which we were brought by you and your wicked Accomplices, found that in point of that Duty he owed to God, and in return of the great Value the people of *England* had for him, that he could no way excuse himself from espousing our Cause or Quarrel in a Matter of such high Consequence, and from contributing to the utmost of his Power, for the maintaining both of our Religion, our Laws, and our Liberties, and to secure us in the perpetual Enjoyment of all our Rights. Therefore he came over with a Force sufficient, which through the Blessing of the Great God, was sufficient to suppress you and your villainous Conspirators.

You know, Sir, that as you and your Conspirators were not only full of Cruelty, and guilty of the greatest Inhumanities and Barbarities: So you and they were full of Lies and Deceit; for upon the coming over of this Great Prince, you were sensible of the Greatness of your Guilt, and had no great Confidence in your own Forces, which induced you to offer to the City of *London* some seeming Relief from their great Oppression, you hoping thereby to beguile us of a firm Establishment, and full Security of our Laws, Liberties and Religion; and floding that the Kingdoms Eyes were fully opened, then you and your Hellborn Crew gave out, with as much Malice as Falseness, that the Prince of *Orange* intended to Conquer and Enslave the Nation. No, Sir, the Design of that mighty *Deliverer* was the security of our enjoying our Religion, Laws and Liberties, and that there might be no danger of the Kingdoms relapsing into the like Miseries for the time to come.

Well, Sir, you remember that the Prince arrives, and you fled before him. He no sooner comes but he was bid welcome by all *True Protestants*. You run away. A Convention was called, and he, to our great Joy, was chosen our King. A *Parliament* sits down, and his Majesty joined with them in making such Laws, as have secured us and our All; he fights our Battels; he loves our Nation; and we love our King, and we shall not refuse any thing that may be for his Honour, Greatness and Content. You are deposed as useless in the sight of God, and driven from amongst *Protestants* to graze at *St. Germain*, where you may rake your ease till the *French King* shall be as weary of your Company, as we were of your Wicked and Tyrannical Government. You have made many attempts to be restored; sometimes you Threaten us, at other times you would Flatter us to a second Entertainment; but that is but a foolish Thought of your Counsellors at *St. Germain*, which brings me to the last point of my Memorial, which is to shew you,

3. The Unreasonableness of your attempting of your Return hither, on which particular I hope you have leisure enough to reflect, and to advise about with your worthy Ministry you have attending your Person there; but lest they should not have Honour and Honesty enough to deal plainly with you, I will lay down Six undeniable Arguments, why it is morally impossible that you should be ever readmitted to reign over us. 1. Because we cannot bind you by the same Solemn Oaths. 2. Because we are Protestants. 3. Because we are English-men. And, 4. Because we are Freemen. 5. Because we have a King of our own Religion and Judgment, to whom we have sworn Allegiance, who goeth out and in before us, and fights our Battles for us. 6. Because of your Attempt upon the Person of our King, in employing your Traiterous Assassins to murder him.

1. Because we cannot bind you by the most Solemn Oaths; we saw our Laws over-turned, our Liberties seized, our Religion corrupted and subverted, and you forsworn: The Laws of Nature taught us to provide for the Defence of our All, which was at Stake. And can any Man think it hard, that the Kingdom laid you aside? And we, laying you aside for the Breach of your Contract and Oath, made to the People of *England*; Can you expect, that we should, in the least, be guilty of so base a Compliance, as to submit our selves to the Government of a Man, that, by his Abominable Perjury, dissolv'd his own Government? You have time now to consider, that Perjury in a King is a most Grievous Offence against God and his Own Crown and Dignity, but much more Grievous when it is voluntarily committed: And when a Prince committeth Perjury willingly, when he doth any thing willingly against his Coronation-Oath, taken not by Force, but by Free-will, not unadvisedly, but with great Consideration, not to his Hurt, but to his Advantage, not to perform a Thing Dishonest or Impossible, but that which is both Possible and Honest: For when a Prince (not being forced thereunto by just Fear or irresistible Necessity) breaketh such an Oath as there can be no colour to excuse his Perjury, it argueth him and convincing him of Fraud and Deceit, and gave occasion to all thinking-Men that you had no manner of regard to your Coronation-Oath: So it puts you under an absolute Incapacity of being Restored, since the both Houses of Parliament, upon the breach you made of your Contract, have thought fit to lay you aside, as a Person useless and dangerous to the publick Weal of the Three Kingdoms. Your Pretences therefore to the Imperial Crown of this Realm are very foolish and frivolous, for by the Laws of all Nations, you having been guilty of the most notorious Perjury, you are therefore Infamous; and the Laws of your own Synagogue say that no Infamous Person is fit for the Execution of an Office of Honour and Dignity: a perjured Man is always repelled from bearing witness in any Cause whatsoever, because that being convicted to have forsworn himself in one Cause, it is not only a Presumption, but a sufficient Proof, that he will Depose falsely in another: And this is so true, that altho he hath amended his Life yet he cannot be admitted for a Witness be it either in a Civil or a Criminal Cause. So, Sir, you having once forsworn your Self in subverting our Religion, Laws and Liberties, by the advice of a parcel of Men that feared not God, nor revered Men? How do you think that we can ever trust you again? For if the Nation should be brought under

such

you can
your O
pect fr
be so
under
dience
not m
being
Succes
beaten
reason
Protes
Englan
you sh
hardly
ment,
wheth
again
you, c
that a
treated
in you
not to
Conse
Condi
can we
Cause
might
will ob
land,
der yo
not ha
3. C
any M
stored
der th
rators
Inter
incom
that m
a Fre
and bo
Englan
among

you can presume to that degree of Malice, as to deny your Protestant Tools your Grace and Favour at St. *Germain's*; What can we that are Protestants expect from you whenever you shall return? Do you think that any of us should be so stupid to expect fair Quarter from you, since your very Religion lays you under the necessity of Converting us with a Fagot, and bringing us to your Obedience with the dint of a Dagger? Nay, Sir, your Passive Obedience Curs fare not much better, though they saved you from your being prosecuted for your being deeply interested in the Popish Plot, and from being excluded from the Succession to the Imperial Crown of this Realm, and also from being beaten out of the Kingdom by the late Duke of *MONMOUTH*. What reason than have we not to believe that you will not only in general invade the Protestant Religion, but also once again attempt the depressing the Church of *England*? In your short Reign you sent Seven Bishops to the *Tower*; but if ever you should return I will not excuse the whole Twenty Six from being more hardly used. Upon which Consideration I will appeal then, Sir, to your Judgment, or the Judgment of your Friends here, or those with you at St. *Germain's*, whether or no it is impossible for you to gain so great a Point as to be received again as a King? And whether it would not be the greatest Folly or Madness in you, or any of your Party to attempt it? For have you any that are with you, that are Protestants, upon a Principle of Conscience, How have you used and treated them (and if they have no better usage from you since they follow you in your Afflictions, and are contented to share with you in your Hardships) as not to enjoy the Liberty of serving God according to the Dictates of their own Conscience, How must it fare with them if you should arrive to that State and Condition, in which you should stand in no need of them? And if so, What can we expect from you that have hated your Person, and to hunt down your Cause and Interest out of the Nation? Therefore the Duty that we owe to Almighty God, and the Affection and Zeal we have for the Protestant Religion, will oblige us to pursue you as a Murderer, and an Assassin of the People of *England*, and a Traytor to the Nation; and those who shall be found fighting under your Banner will be used as *Banditti* and *Robbers*, and Protestants that shall not have the benefit of Repentance.

3. Consider we are *English* Men; and that very Consideration might satisfy any Man that will but consult his Reason of the impossibility of your being restored to your pretended Right, and of the folly of your many Attempts in order thereunto. Had your Interest been an *English* Interest, then your Conspirators might have had some colour for their Attempt of this Nature; but your Interest is a *French* Interest, and therefore your Interest that you have espoused is incompatible, or inconsistent with your being restored. Here are two Points that must be considered. 1. That your Interest is a *French* Interest. 2. That a *French* Interest is not consistent with your Endeavours after a Restoration; and both these Points fairly proved will justify the refusal of the Kingdom of *Englands* admitting you to act, and execute the Office of a King here again amongst us.

1. Your Interest is not an *English* but a *French* Interest; for as you followed your loving and kind Brother in most of his Vertues, so you pursued the same Interest that he pursued: For was not the Interest of your Brother, and the Interest of the *French* King and yours inseparably united? Knowing (saith your *Quondam* Secretary) the Interest of our King, and in a more particular manner of my immediate Master the Duke, and his Most Christian Majesty, to be so inseparably united; that it was impossible to divide them without destroying them all. Again his Majesty [the *French* King] was pleased to give Order to signifie to his R. H. my Master, that his Majesty was fully satisfied of his R. H's good Intentions towards him, and that he esteemed both their Interests but as one and the same, and that my Lord *Arlington* and the Parliament were both looked upon as very unuseful to their Interests. And again Father *Ferier* begged his R. H. to propose to his Most Christian Majesty what he thought necessary for his own Concern, and the advantage of Religion; and his Majesty would certainly do all that he could to advance both, or either of them.—— I communicated it to his R. H. to which his R. H. commanded me to answer, as I did the 29th of the same Month. That his R. H. was very sensible of his Most Christian Majesty's Friendship, and that he would labour to cultivate it with all the good Offices he was capable of doing his Most Christian Majesty. That he was fully convinced that their Interests were both one. That my Lord *Arlington* and the Parliament were not only unuseful, but dangerous both to *England* and *France*, and therefore it was necessary they should do all they could to dissolve it.—— I did communicate this Design of mine to Monsieur *Ravigney*, who agreed with me that it would be the greatest Advantage to his Master, to have the Duke's Power and Credit so far Advanced.—— Again, If we can advance the Duke's Interest one step forward, we shall put him out of the reach of Chance for ever.—— Then would Catholicks be at rest, and his Most Christian Majesty's Interest secured with us in *England*, beyond all apprehensions whatsoever.—— Our prevailing in these things would give the greatest blow to the Protestant Religion here, that ever it received from his Birth.—— If the Duke should once get above them (after all the Tricks they have plaid with him) they are not sure he will totally forget the usage he hath had at their Hands: For my part (saith he) I can scarce believe my self awake, or the thing real, when I think on a Prince in such an Age, as we live in, to be converted to such a degree of Zeal and Piety, as not to regard any thing in the World in comparison of Christ.

These are the Discoveries of your Old Servant Mr. *Coleman*; but to rivet the Matter, I pray, consider what Discoveries you were pleased to make of the Union of your Interest with that of the *French* King, which, Sir, will put the Matter out of dispute. Give me leave to put you in mind of your Letter you wrote to the *French* King's Confessor, wherein you were pleased to own that the Interests of the *French* King and yours were so clearly link'd together, that those that opposed the one should be looked on as Enemies to the other; and that the *French* King had told you that he was of the Opinion, that neither the Lord *Arlington*, nor the Parliament were in his Interest, nor yours.

2. As it is as clear as the Day that your Interest is not an *English* but a *French* Interest; so now I must tell you in the second place, that your Interest being a *French* Interest, it will render your return impossible, and the attempt in order to it very foolish and irrational. You know that the *English* Nation is never safe, unless a check be put upon the growing Greatness of *France*.

Therefore do but observe the Address of the House of Commons, *March 10. 1676*, they put the King your Brother in mind of the great Danger that the Nation was exposed to, by reason of the growth of the French Kings's Power and Greatness. Now any Man that is in the Interest of the French King, his Interest is no ways reconcileable to the Interest of *England*. 1. As to its Peace.

2. As to its Trade. And the Consequence of both these are the Riches of the Nation, which must be consumed by a Prince that is of an Interest different from that of the People, 'tis true the present War with *France* hath proved very chargeable to the Nation; but here is our Happiness that we have a King that advanceth the Interest of our Trade, his People and He go Hand in Hand, Their Interests are the same with His, and His the same with Theirs; which to me is an Argument, that when it shall have pleased God, by His Arms, to reduce the French King to Reason, that no then Nation under the Heavens can or will be more happy than the *English* Nation: But if a Prince shall, instead of pursuing the Interest of his People, pursue their Destruction, by setting up and advancing the Interest of a Foreign Power, his Government cannot stand. This, Sir, was that which lost you your Crown, And can you then expect by that Interest to regain the Crown of *England*, by which you strangely lost it? Therefore, to conclude this Head, let not your Conspirators think that it is either probable or possible that ever the People of *England* will ever be brought into a *French* Interest, or ever admit you to resume the Throne and Government, since that you Purely lost it for the sake of that Interest.

Your Scoundrel Abettors here at Home, are such a sort of Animals that the Reformed Nations Abroad are at a stand, and cannot tell what to make of them, their Carriages of late Years have been so unaccountable; and since it hath pleased God to put it into the Hearts of most of the Princes of *Europe*, though of the Romish Communion, heartily to embrace the late Revolution in *England*, as the last Effort for the Common Liberty of *Europe*, and have entered into the strictest Alliance with our King (though of a different Religion) to support it; it looks like a Dream to meet with Men that call themselves *English* Protestants embarked in your Interest, in opposition to the Interest of their Native Countrey.

A little Priest of the Church of *England*, in a Sermon of his on the Day your Father made his *Exit*, was pleased to threaten us with and endless War that would be entailed on the Nation; he is a mighty Votary for your Cause and Interest, notwithstanding his Oath to King *William* to the contrary. But, Sir, a thousand such Fellows can never reconcile your Interest with that of *England*; nor would your Restoration put an end to his supposed War; for it is not reasonable to imagine that so many Noblemen and Gentlemen who have associated, and by their Association have engaged to support the Interest and Cause of our King,

King, will tamely submit to your Restoration: Or that King *William* will ever abandon his Throne, or that its possible that the Common Cause of *Europe* will ever be suffered to sink in such a manner as to comply with the Pride and Ambition of your Self, or of him whose Cause you have espoused, and whose Interest, is the very same with yours: When you were upon the Throne your Aim was to destroy the Interest of *England*, but we have been too many for you, and the Throne is filled up with one that will maintain and support our Interest, notwithstanding the vain Efforts of your Crew both at Home and Abroad to the contrary. And therefore that Loggerhead of a Cathedral Priest hath not made one single Convert to your Cause and Interest, by the Noise he made of disputed Titles and endless Wars. I will observe this to you that the Rascal hath more preferment than Learning or Honesty, but what can we expect of an Apostate?

4. We are Freemen, and therefore we can never be supposed ever to admit you, who have always been a Person of Arbitrary Principles, to govern this Nation. You cannot but remember that the English Nation hath a very great Security for its Liberties; and that is the Government it self, with a good King at the head thereof, and that is our present Happiness; for our King Rules not upon the same Terms as your Brother of *France* doth; for he by Force Usurps that share which his People ought to have in the Government, and for several Ages past hath been in possession of an Arbitrary Power, (which yet no prescription can make Legal) and he exerciseth it over the Persons and Estates of his people in a most Tyrannical manner: And this your loving and kind Brother and you aimed at, Witness your Dispensing Power that you took upon you when you ascended the Throne. But our King hath so ordered it, that his Subjects shall retain their proportion in the Legislature; the very meanest Commoner of *England* is represented in Parliament, and is a Party to those Laws by which our King is Sworn to govern himself and his People. 'Tis true you Swore, but you made no Conscience of your Oath, nor did you in the least boggle at the Violation of our Laws; you hated that way of Government which you had solemnly promised to maintain and defend, Witness the Names you used to give the Parliament of *England*. Now according to the Laws of the Realm no Money is raised but by common Consent: But you were pleased to raise Money upon the People by your Proclamation. The very Day after you had promised to invade no Mans Property: Now no Man is for life, Limb, Goods, or Liberty, at the Sovereigns Direction; but how soon would it have been had not a period been put to your Tyranny? For your Sycophant Parasites were very zealous to have delivered up those Priviledges in to your Hands, judging it would not be well with *England* till you were as Absolute as the Monster of *France*, by which we might easily understand your Intentions. For, Sir, who knows not that the inclination of a Prince is best known either by those that are about him, and most Favour with him, or by the current of his own Actions? Those who were nearest to you, and most your Favourites, were your Irish and French Courtiers, and your Popish Priests and Prelates, who these Men stood affected to. Your Discretionary Dispotick Power can never be forgotten: No Man but may remember, that in their common Discourse were for advancing your Will and Pleasure over
your

such dismal and deplorable Circumstances, (which God avert) as once more to submit to your Administration of the Government; it would not only be a strong presumptive Conclusion, but Proof that admits of no Objection that you would run again into the same Enormities, if not worse; for I fear, and so do all *True Protestants*, that by your Crew that you have with you, you are possessed with strange and very vile Opinions: And these are such as have not only in times past, but are still entertained by you, and your villainous Conspirators both at home and abroad, about the Coronation Oath which you took when you entered upon the Administration of the Government of this Realm. And they are these Four, 1. That Subjects cannot receive an Oath of their Prince without the Authority of some Judge; and that a Promise made before no competent Judge can bind any Man, much less a Prince; and they have affirmed that this was your Case. I would have you remember, Sir, that he that administered you the Oath was a lawful and competent Judge, because that Law and the Custom of the Realm had made him so; and therefore to him you Swore, and in Swearing to him you Swore to the whole Nation that you would defend their Laws and Liberties. In a word; this Coronation Oath you took was a lawful Oath, and not only so but it was lawfully taken, as well because general Custom hath the force and strength of a Law; for the persons present do stand, and are taken by general Custom to have Power to give and receive that Oath. But a bold Assertor of your Cause was pleased once to tell me that there was no Parliament in being when you took this Oath; What then? When you took the Coronation Oath there were persons (who upon your taking the Oath) that did take the Oath of Fealty and Homage to you in the behalf of themselves, and all the Nobility, and Commons of *England*; and this Oath must avail them though absent, as though they were present; and if they were to be bound by the one though absent, then certainly you were bound by yours though they were not present.

2. These wicked Conspirators of yours have Asserted, That Princes being above the Law are not bound to observe Oaths and Contracts, which have their full force and strength from the Law; and that Princes may alter and change their own Laws at their Pleasure. This Doctrine was carefully propagated by your trusty *Roger* and his inferiour Clergy by your Direction, in order to bring about that wicked Design of yours of Subverting of the well established Government of this Realm, and introducing *French Slavery*. But, Sir, this you must now know that the Princes of *England* are not above the Law, and therefore cannot alter them at their Pleasure without the manifest breach of their Coronation Oath. I confess, they may by their Judges interpret the Law in an *Interval* of Parliament, and in time of Parliaments: The Parliament are the best interpreters of the Law, and not only so but the Kings of *England* by and with the advice and consent of Parliament, and by the Authority of the same, may Repeal and Abrogate Laws as they shall think fit. But what you did was against Laws in force, to the manifest breach of your Oath, and you rendered your self odious to God, and dispenced with those Laws that were for the preservation of Persons, Honours, Estates, and Religion of the People of *England*; and by

this means you dissolved the Government, and for which Cause you were hated of the People ; and at last the Kingdom departed from you ; you provoked that God that made you a Man, and that People that made you a King.

But, Sir, your trusty Guide *Hodge*, with his inferiour Clergy, deceived you much, and those who believed this Doctrine, when they taught that your Oaths made to, and contract made with the People of *England* had their full force and strength from the Law of the Land ; for they had their strength and force from the Law of Nature which binds Kings, Princes, Lords, Priests, and all Men whatever. Therefore, Sir, did you not against the very Laws of Nature break your Contract with the People of *England*, and the Oath you made to them ? Doth not the Law of Nature oblige all Princes to keep their Contracts even with their Enemies ? How much more ought you to have kept your Contract with your Friends and People ? How could you expect to wear the Name of an honest Man, since that the Laws of Honesty charge Princes to keep their Oaths and Contracts ? There is nothing becomes them better, nothing commendeth them more, and nothing that Men require so much at their hauds.

In the last place, Princes Oaths to, and Contracts with their Subjects and Allies, are as good as Laws, they have the same force as Laws, they have the same strength and vertue against their Successours which they have against themselves ; nay let me tell you, that they are of greater strength than Princes Laws ; for Laws may be Repealed, but Contracts can never be Revoked ; and why so ? The Reason is plain, That Laws may alter according to the necessity of Affairs, but Contracts and Oaths can never be Revoked, they admit of no Change, no Alteration ; if once perfected they can neither receive Addition, Subtraction, Diminution, or Enlargement, they must not be wrested but taken according to the true meaning of King and People. But, Sir, you may say, Why may not Princes break their Oaths, and dissolve their Contracts made with their Subjects at their Coronation ? To this I give you this Answer.

Before you had Sworn to maintain our Laws, Liberties and Religion, you were free ; and before you made a Covenant with us you were at your liberty : But when you had Sworn, and when you had Perfected your Contract, then of necessity you were bound to keep and perform them, and you could not have added to or detracted from any thing in such a manner perfected, without the consent of the People with whom you made this Contract ; for we were to have been benefited by this Oath and Contract of yours, and not deceived again. If, Princes may break their Oaths and Contracts made to, and with their Subjects, How can we deal with such a King ? How can we tell when we obey ? We must be then at great uncertainties, and so by consequence we cannot be safe. Furthermore, Did it not lye at your door to have preserved your self from Scandal and Fraud ? Of which you took no care ; therefore you made no Conscience of of your Oaths and Contracts. Again, Sir, we must suppose you to be a reasonable Creature ; and if so, we must also conclude you ought to have submitted to Reason, that you might have, at least have had the reputation of a Man, and not be signa lized with the Character of a filthy Monstrous Beast. Hence it is that Tyrants, in Sacred Writ, are called Beasts, because they will not submit to

nor

nor be governed by the Rules of right Reason. In the last place, Sir, other Man may in their Oaths and Contracts have an Eye to their Profit, but you ought to have had an Eye to your Honour, and to have had an especial regard thereof. Now what can be more Dishonourable in a King, than to break his Word, falsifie his Faith, and violate his Contract? And was not your Word, Faith and Contract confirmed by a solemn Oath?

3. There was a third Doctrine that was much promoted by your Conspirators, that although Kings should be strictly bound to stand to their Contracts and their Oaths; yet if they were induced to make a Contract, and to take an Oath in things wherein they were not well informed, or if the Contract and Oath do contain things too much derogating, or diminishing their Jurisdiction or Authority Royal, or if they have made a Promise that may be Prejudicial to their Greatness, they may then lawfully break their Contract, Faith and Oath.

This Doctrine was very industriously spread about by your Party, especially by your Jesuits and your Jesuited Papists, and Passive Obedience Men. But certainly, Sir, your Conspirators represented your understanding to be but of *Irish* Standard, and to be of the same Scantling with their Honesty. Give me leave to ask you this one fair Question, Was you not well informed what you were to do, and what you did promise to do when you took the Coronation Oath to defend the Protestant Religion, and preserve and maintain the Laws of the Realm, and by them to govern this great People you took the charge of? Can any Man think, Sir, that you should be the only Man that was Ignorant of that which all the Nation knew, and what your Grand-father, Father and Brother had done before you? where, Sir, was the Dishonour or Blemish that might fall upon you, if you had kept your Oath, and made the Laws of the Land the Rule of your Government? If you had been a good King, you would have delighted to have been bound by the Laws of the Land, and have rejoiced the Hearts of the People of *England*; and then you would not have at this time have been obliged to *France* for your Subsistence.

But, Sir, God in his just Judgment gave you up to believethese Lies, and therefore you violated those Laws by which you were Sworn to govern, to gratifie your Popish Hellborn Crew; they have got you to themselves. We have a King that thinks it no Blemish to his Regal Authority, to maintain and keep our Laws, he judges it no Dishonour to preserve the Liberties of his People, and their Honours and Estates: You have the Reward of your Unrighteousness, I wish you much Joy of it?

4. Some of the Doctors and Casuists of your Synagogue of *Rome* say, that Princes who may dispense with others may give a sufficient Dispensation to themselves, and so revoke their Contracts and break their Oaths; for that they have Might, and Power, and Authority; there is no Law, no Judg that can compel them to keep their Oaths, and observe their Contracts.

It is manifest that you did take upon you to dispense with others, and to give your self a Dispensation too; and we own that we were not then in a Condition to call you to an Account; but you were Admonished very often by the best and greatest of your Subjects, to reform all that was amiss: But after all this

Admonition, you did remain incorrigible; then what could we do but make your Actions, Cruelties and Tyrannies, and Perjury known to the World. And we implored the Aid and Help, not of the *French* King, but *William* Prince of *Orange*, who came and suppressed you as an incorrigible Oppressor and Tyrant. And your Party appearing bare-faced to murder our King, and invade the Kingdom with a Foreign Force, in order to enslave us, will be treated as Villains and Common Rogues, and receive the just recompence of Reward for all their Treasonable Conspiracies against our King, and the well established Government of the Kingdom, and the Protestant Religion.

To conclude this point, How detestable and odious hath your Perjury made you, it hath excluded you from that great Honour to which you arrived; and it hath removed you from your native Country; in a word it hath clothed you with so much Infamy, that it is impossible for you to attain that Honour, Power and Authority, and Majesty you have lost? And therefore it is highly unreasonable for you, or your Conspirators ever to attempt your Restauration.

2. As your Perjury is an argument why it is not only impossible for you to be restored, and folly for you to attempt it, so in the second place we are Protestants; And what can a Popish Apostate do at the head of a Protestant Interest? The Popish Queen *Mary* she no sooner obtained the Crown, by a Protestant Interest, but she destroyed that very Interest by which she was advanced to the Throne. This we well remember, Sir; and we need not burn our Fingers again the third time. Suppose, Sir, that we should have so little Sense as to try you once more, and should succeed; What Monsters must we appear to the World, a Body of Protestants with a Popish Head? This doth much astonish me, that our little Prick-ear'd Priests of the Church of *England* have so much admired your Cause, and pleaded it with such earnestness; when as they cannot but conclude that you must of necessity deal by the Church of *England*, as you would with an impudent Harlot. Your Brother was careless in the maintenance of our Religion, because he was a Papist, though a loose one: And can we otherwise conclude but you who have at all times, and in all places wherever you have come, shewed your self a bigotted Papist, will not only discountenance the Protestant Religion, but destroy it with all that Zeal that is consistent with the Principles of a perverse Member of the Romish Synagogue. You in the time of your short Tyranny made a sad Havock with the Protestant Religion; and can we expect better usage from you, seeing you having Seven Devils more within you raging against the Protestant Interest than you had before you left us.

What I say to you in this particular, I speak not without Witness, for it is most certain that you have, and do to this very day entertain a very great averseness to any Man that bears the name of a Protestant. Therefore since by your late behaviour, to those whose Principles have led them to espouse your Interest, and have followed you into *France*, if they have any Sense of their *English* Liberties, and of the Protestant Religion, will abhor the thoughts of your return hither: For if you appear so violent against our Religion now you are under so great an estate of Sufferings; What will your declared Hatred be against Protestants here in *England*, if we should admit you to reign over us? For if
you

your Subjects to be equal with that of the King of *France* is over his. This was but a Copy which those Villains had industriously taken from your own Words and Actions. In *Scotland* you did publicly set up for that Power, and openly declared you would be obeyed without reserve.

The attempt you and your Conspirators made in the time of the Lord Chancellor *Hyde* upon our Liberties, is never to be forgotten; a Bill was prepared to enable the King your Brother in the time of any interval of Parliament, to raise what Money he pleased upon an extraordinary occasion, as the *Dutch War* was pretended to be. This had taken its much desired effect, had not that Lord Chancellor been awakened by an intimate Friend of his, who, understanding what was doing in the House of Commons, came to him and shewed him what the Consequences were which such an unheard thing would produce; and he using one Argument above all the rest, in telling him he came to his Honour and Greatness by the Gown, and not by the Sword; and if that Bill passed, he advised him to consider what his Gown, or all the Lawyers Gowns in *England* were worth, which that Lord Chancellor, though one of the Actors with you to enslave the Nation, being a Man of Sense, had that Honor as to think it no Dishonor to retreat from that Devilish Invention, which he to comply with your Ambition and Pride had set on foot to destroy us at once: So that Bill, though once read in the House for enabling the King, your Brother, to raise Money at pleasure, was by the Providence of God, and the Prudence of that Noble Penitent Lord dropped so far, as that it dwindled into a Bill of 75000 *l.* not exceeding a Months Tax. No doubt but you had procured this Bill to be dressed in the *French Mode* for emergent Occasions; yet had it passed in the same manner as you and your Accomplices designed, there would not have wanted emergent Occasions, and extraordinary Services to have given Colour for keeping that Power on foot until Dooms Day in the Afternoon.

The *French King*, whose Example you followed in this particular, got his Power by such a villainous Stratagem; but he hath not been at leisure yet to call his Parliament to dispute that Point. I question not but that your loving Brother and you would have found other Matters of moment, to have diverted you from that way of raising Money; so *England* must have taken leave of Parliaments for ever, and we must have submitted all we had to your *French* Discretion. But through the Blessing of Heaven, and the Care of our Legislators, we are delivered not only from your Government and your intended *French* way of Governing; for we continue to have the same Right (modestly understood) in our Propriety that our Prince hath in his Royalty, and in all Cases where the King himself is concerned we have our just Remedy, as against any private Person in the Nation, in the Courts of *Westminster-hall*, or in the High Court of Parliament; for his Prerogative is not like that you would have usurped, but what the Law hath only determined. His great Seal, which is the legitimate Stamp of his Royal Will and Pleasure, yet it is no longer currant than upon the Tryal it is found to be according to Law and Justice. The King cannot commit any Man by his own particular Warrant, he cannot be himself a Witness in any Cause whatever, tho your Brother would have been one against me. The Ballance of publick Justice being so delicate, that not the Head only

but even the Breath of the King would turn the Scale; nothing is left to the Will of the King, but every thing is subject to his legal Authority; by which means it follows, that as he can do no Wrong, nor can he receive Wrong. But you by your Dispensing Power put your self in a state of Wronging the Nation, and destroying your self and Government; but had you kept to the Measures of an *English* King, you might have remained to this Day to have been the only intelligent Ruler over a rational People, your Person had been Sacred and Inviolable, and whatever Excess had been committed in your Reign, would not have been imputed to you as being free from the Necessity and Temptations: Your Ministers would have been only accountable for all, and must have Answered it at their Perils. You had a vast Revenue, and if any emergency of Affair should have appeared, you had at your Call a number of Men to have advised with, a supply would have been readily granted. You were the Fountain of Honour, the Disposer of many profitable Places both in Church and State; but this would not serve your turn, for you would not be abridged the Power of injuring the People of *England*, but against all Law invaded our Rights, and designed nothing so much as enslaving us and our Posterity for ever: And we that have tasted so much of the sweetness of Liberty, and on the other hand have smarted under your short, but cruel Tyranny will never be intangled again with the French Popish Yoke of Bondage, but stand in defence of the King we have chosen, and the Liberty we have recovered as long as we have a Being in this World. Therefore consider with your self the impossibility of your return, to that Government you abused, to the Administration of those Laws you violated, to a Nation that you made a Field of Blood; and if you had remained, for ought I know, *England* might have been a Howling Wilderness. In fine, then I am sure if you should make any attempt to return it will be in vain, and appear very ridiculous.

5. We have Sworn Allegiance to King *William*, who is of the same Religion and Interest with us, who delivered us out of your Hands and the Hands of your villainous Conspirators, and hath fixed us upon those Foundations, against which *France*, *Rome*, nor *Hell* shall prevail; he hath secured us, our Liberties, Laws and Religion; he hath brought himself and Government to that Perfection, notwithstanding the vexatious War which lies hard upon us, that he is capable of doing good to all Mankind, and he hath totally disabled himself from doing hurt to any; he wants not the French King's Purse, nor his Friendship; he wants not his Interest, for his Interest is his Peoples, and his Peoples his, by which they are so united, that the attempts of your Scoundrel Crew for your Restoration will be in vain; the Hearts of the Nation are set against you, and for your perfidious dealing both in Church and State the People of *England* will trust you no more.

Sir, We have Sworn Allegiance to this King we chose in your stead, and we are bound to stand by him; our choice of him was from a Principle of Love to God and the Protestant Religion which he hath asserted. You kept not your Faith with us, and therefore our Allegiance ceased to you, your Actions have been very plain and open, and so pernicious that it was a Wonder of Wonders, that

that we and our Religion have been delivered from Blood and Oppression: And Sir, I would let you know that we are not afraid of you and your Adherents, for I believe the Protestant Religion and Protestant King will stand notwithstanding all your Attempts; and if you had brought your French Dragooning Apostles over to us, yet we would and should have maintained our Ground, and destroyed them and you. We value not your little Two-penny Stuff that you have left behind you to plead your Cause: your impertinent, ignorant Non-juring Clergymen can never preach us out of love to that Loyalty that we owe to *K. William*; we have scarce a *Williamite* Cobler but can baffle them all. These things considered, How can you ever expect any thing less than that Judgment the Psalmist prays for to be inflicted upon his Enemies? Hath not God already set a wicked Tyrant over you? Have you not been Judged by the Lords and Commons of *England*, and Condemned? Was not your Reign short? And hath not another taken your Office? In time, Sir, the Judgment may be compleated upon you. There is of your Issue that have had no Hand in our Miseries, and for this Cause our Eyes are set upon them for good, and we shall pray for their long Life: But as for you, that God would cloth you with Shame and Confusion of Face; and that he would upon the Head of our Protestant King let the Crown long flourish: And I do not question but God will hear the Prayers of his Faithful Subjects, and will by his means bring the Nation to such a Settlement that our Allegiance will be firm to him and his Successors, notwithstanding all those villainous Attempts that you and that Monster of Mankind your Brother of *France*, by his and your Traiterous Accomplices, have made to deprive us of so great a Blessing. Which brings me to a Sixth Consideration.

6. The last Reason I shall give you, why it will be impossible for you to return to the Administration of the *English* Government, and that all Attempts of that nature will be in vain, because of your late barbarous and villainous Attempt you by your Conspirators have made upon the Person of our King, and your purpose of backing that intended murder by an unnatural Invasion; you had some that pittied you, but now our Hearts are shut up against you, and are hardened against all your Cursed Adherents: For now your Plot is discovered, and it is a Plot and a Villainous One, nothing can be plainer; no Man of Common Understanding, but must see your Conspiracy to bring in Popery and Slavery, and to destroy the Protestant Religion and the Liberties of *England*. We know, Sir, the Doctrine of your Popish and Non-juring Priests too well, and your wicked Practices; and we are now assured that you will not stick at any thing that may bring your wicked Designs about. You must excuse me if I am plain with you, I would not asperse you with hard Words, if they were not very true, I should not have been so hot if you had not been concerned in the late wicked Design of murdering our King, but if you had succeeded it would have been no more than you did to your Loving and Kind Brother; but all this as well as the other is owing to you and your Popish Traiterous Crew, who have debauched Mens Understandings, overturned all Morals, and destroyed all Divinity. What shall I say of you and your villainous Party? What is your Charity such as to destroy Kings? And where was the Humility of insulting over the Nation? The Mystery of Iniquity is revealed, and

you are disappointed: The Nation sees that you are no Changeling as to your Vices, and you will find that English-men are no Changelings: Therefore it will be in vain to make any more attempts to be Restored again for the future.

To conclude this Memorial, Sir, give me leave to tell you that I have thus far laid open the Conspiracy against our Religion and Government, and indeed it was more than time it should be discovered, for I think here hath been nothing asserted but what hath been and can be made out; we see how the *French* have been courted by you and your Party, with what Ease have they been assisted, and with what Difficulty the *Dutch*, both in your Brothers and your Reign: We see your Brother and you abandon the Prince of *Orange*, now our King, in compliance with his and the Nations Enemies. How can any Man think upon the *French* Depredations and Cruelties exercised at Sea upon the Subjects of *England* without Regret? Call to mind your notorious Treacheries in that Affair: Remember the constant Irregularities and Injustice from term to term of those who should have administered Justice between King and People: Remember the search you made throughout the whole Kingdom to find Men of Arbitrary Principles, that would bow the Knee to *Baal* in order to their being promoted to all publick Commissions and Employments, and disgracing and displacing all those that durst, in so universal a Depravation, be honest and faithful in their Trust and Offices. We saw to our great Grief the Defection of considerable Persons, both Male and Female, to the Popish Religion, as if they enter'd by Couples, Clean and Unclean, into the Ark of that Curled Synagogue, not more in order to their Salvation than for their Temporal Advantage and Safety. Sir, the State of *Ireland* managed by your Brother and you would require a Volume to represent it; and in your Time we could not but observe that all your Affairs and Councils in the Nation tended to a Popish Revolution. And by the Foresight and Civility of the Man of Sin, there was an *English* Cardinal prepared like Cardinal *Poss* to give an Absolution, Benediction, and to receive us to the Obedience of the See of *Rome*. It is true your Conspiracy had taken effect had you not met with many Disappointments; but the last Disappointment was the overturn of all your Delights at once, which was occasioned by the Arrival of the Prince of *Orange*: Guilt made you to flee. The *English* Nation had of your wicked Intentions, against our Laws and Liberties, caused the People of *England* to make choice of our Deliverer to reign over us: He is anointed our King, and as God hath set a Crown of pure Gold upon his Head, so we question not but the same God will justify him with long Life and Happiness, and that he will give him the Spirit of Wisdom, Knowledge, Zeal and Faithfulness, to do what in him lies, to the bringing on the New Heavens and the New Earth wherein Righteousness and Peace shall dwell by repairing the Breaches and decayed Places that you have made and caused amongst us. And from hence, Sir, remember that though *Hand gun in Hand, yet the Wicked shall not go unpunished*; they are Gods own Words, who hath also declared with the greatest Solemnity, that *there shall be no Peace to the Wicked*, Mai. 57. 21. You have leisure to consider of these things; and so farewell.

